



# Bodleian Libraries

UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD

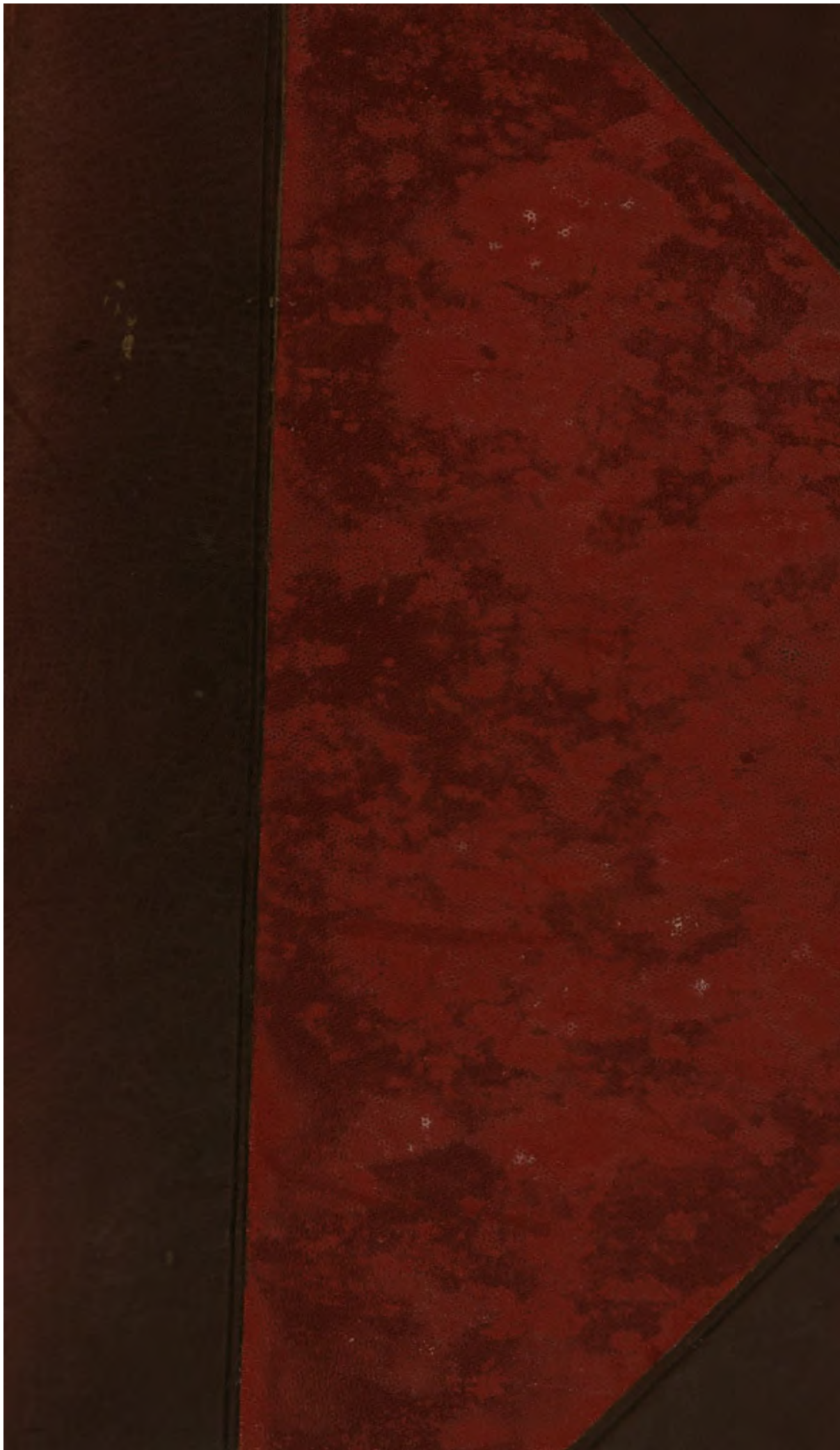
This book is part of the collection held by the Bodleian Libraries and scanned by Google, Inc. for the Google Books Library Project.

For more information see:

<http://www.bodleian.ox.ac.uk/dbooks>



This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-ShareAlike 2.0 UK: England & Wales (CC BY-NC-SA 2.0) licence.





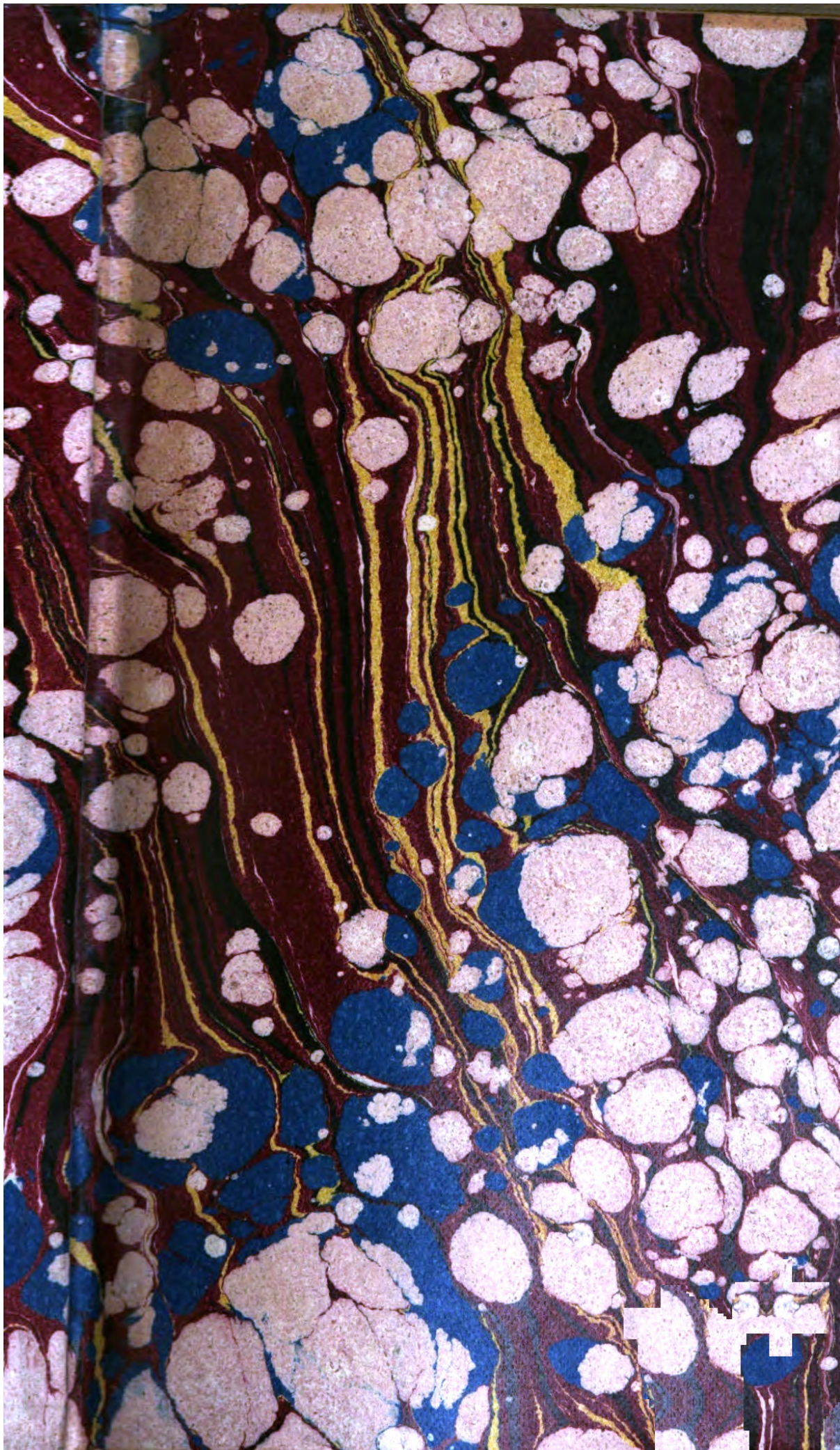
Fry 3 d 23

FRY COLLECTION



PRESENTED BY  
THE MISSES ESTHER CATHARINE,  
SUSAN MARY AND JOSEPHINE FRY  
FROM THE LIBRARY OF  
THE LATE JOSEPH FORREST FRY  
AND SUSANNA FRY











台  
5/

(1.2.5)

*William Manning, 84 one Mile Stone,  
Mile End Road, 1851.*

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

T H R O U G H

FRANCE and ITALY.

B Y

M<sup>R</sup> Y O R I C K.

---

V O L U M E I.

---

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for P. MILLER and J. WHITE, Bookfellers  
in the *Strand*, M D C C L X X I V.



*Faint handwritten text at the top of the page, possibly a title or author's name.*

THE JOURNAL OF THE

ROYAL SOCIETY

OF MEDICINE

1955



J. S. M. J. O. V.

L. O. W. D. O. M.

*Faint text at the bottom of the page, possibly a footer or publication information.*

---

---

A

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

Éc. Éc.

—THEY order, said I, this matter better  
in France—

—You have been in France? said my gentleman, turning quick upon me with the most civil triumph in the world.—Strange! quoth I, debating the matter with myself, That one and twenty miles sailing, for 'tis absolutely no further from Dover to Calais, should give a man these rights—I'll look into them: so giving up the argument—I went straight to my lodgings, put up half a dozen of shirts and a black pair of silk breeches—"the coat  
"I have on, said I, looking at the sleeve, will do"  
—took a place in the Dover stage; and the packet sailing at nine the next morning—by three I had got sat down to my dinner upon a fricassée'd chicken so incontestibly in France, that had I died that night of an indigestion, the whole world could not have suspended the effects of the *Droits d'abaine*\*  
—my shirts, and black pair of silk breeches—port-

\* All the effects of strangers (Swiss and Scots excepted) dying in France, are seized by virtue of this law, though the heir be upon the spot—the profit of these contingencies being farm'd there is no redress.

manteau and all must have gone to the king of France—even the little picture which I have so long worn, and so often have told thee, Eliza, I would carry with me into my grave, would have been torn from my neck.—Ungenerous!—to seize upon the wreck of an unwary passenger, whom your subjects had beckon'd to their coast—by heaven! SIRE, it is not well done; and much does it grieve me, 'tis the monarch of a people so civilized and courteous, and so renown'd for sentiment and fine feelings, that I have to reason with——

But I have scarce set foot in your dominions—

### C A L A I S.

WHEN I had finished my dinner, and drank the king of France's health, to satisfy my mind that I bore him no spleen, but, on the contrary, high honour for the humanity of his temper—I rose up an inch taller for the accommodation.

—No—said I—the Bourbon is by no means a cruel race: they may be misled like other people; but there is a mildness in their blood. As I acknowledged this, I felt a suffusion of a finer kind, upon my cheek—more warm and friendly to man than what Burgundy (at least of two livres a bottle, which was such as I had been drinking) could have produced.

—Just God! said I, kicking my portmanteau aside, what is there in this world's goods which should sharpen our spirits, and make so many kind-hearted brethren of us, fall out so cruelly as we do by the way?

When



When man is at peace with man, how much lighter than a feather is the heaviest metals in his hand! he pulls out his purse, and holding it airily and uncompress'd, looks round him, as if he sought for an object to share it with.—In doing this, I felt every vessel in my frame dilate—the arteries beat all cheerily together, and every power which sustained life, performed it with so little friction, that 'twould have confounded the most *physical precieuse* in France: with all her materialism, she could scarce have called me a machine——

I'm confident, said I to myself, I should have overfet her creed.

The accession of that idea, carried nature, at that time, as high as she could go—I was at peace with the world before, and this finish'd the treaty with myself——

—Now, was I a King of France, cried I—what a moment for an orphan to have begg'd his father's portmanteau of me!

## THE MONK.

### CALAIS.

I HAD scarce uttered these words, when a poor monk of the order of St Francis came into the room to beg something for his convent. No man cares to have his virtues the sport of contingencies—or one man may be generous, as another man is puissant—*sed non, quo ad hanc*—or be it as it may—for there is no regular reasoning upon the ebbs and flows of our humours; they may depend upon the same causes, for ought I know, which influence

fluence the tides themselves—'twould oft be no discredit to us to suppose it was so : I'm sure at least for myself, that, in many a case I should be more highly satisfied, to have it said by the world, " I had had an affair with the moon, in which there was neither sin nor shame," than have it pass altogether as my own act and deed, wherein there was so much of both.

—But be this as it may. The moment I cast my eyes upon him, I was predetermined not to give him a single sou; and accordingly I put my purse into my pocket—button'd it up—set myself a little more upon my centre, and advanced up gravely to him: there was something, I fear, forbidding in my look : I have his figure this moment before my eyes, and think there was that in it which deserved better.

The monk, as I judged from the break in his tuncure, a few scatter'd white hairs upon his temples, being all that remained of it, might be about seventy—but from his eyes, and that sort of fire which was in them, which seemed more temper'd by courtesy than years, could be no more than sixty—Truth might lie between—He was certainly sixty-five; and the general air of his countenance, notwithstanding, something seemed to have been planting wrinkles in it before their time, agreed to the account.

It was one of those heads, which Guido has often painted—mild, pale—penetrating, free from all common-place ideas of fat-contented ignorance, looking downwards upon the earth—it look'd forwards; but look'd, as if it look'd at something beyond this world. How one of his order came by it, heaven above, who let it fall upon a monk's shoulders, best knows; but it would have suited a Bramin,

Bramin, and had I met it upon the plains of Indostan, I had revered it.

The rest of his outline may be given in a few strokes; one might put it into the hands of any one to design, for 'twas neither elegant or otherwise, but as character and expression made it so: it was a thin, spare form, something above the common size, if it lost not the distinction by a bend forwards in the figure—but it was the attitude of Entreaty; and, as it now stands presented to my imagination, it gained more than it lost by it.

When he had enter'd the room three paces, he stood still; and laying his left hand upon his breast, (a slender white staff with which he journey'd being in his right)—when I had got close up to him, he introduced himself with the little story of the wants of his convent, and the poverty of his order—and did it with so simple a grace—and such an air of deprecation was there in the whole cast of his look and figure—I was bewitch'd not to have been struck with it—

—A better reason was, I had predetermined not to give him a single fous.

## THE MONK.

### CALAIS.

—'T IS very true, said I, replying to a cast upwards with his eyes, with which he had concluded his address—'tis very true—and heaven be their resource who have no other but the charity of the world, the stock of which, I fear, is no way



way sufficient for the many *great claims* which are hourly made upon it.

As I pronounced the words *great claims*, he gave a slight glance with his eye downwards upon the sleeve of his tunic—I felt the full force of the appeal—I acknowledge it, said I—a coarse habit, and that but once in three years, with meagre diet—are no great matters; and the true point of pity is, as they can be earn'd in the world with so little industry, that your order should wish to procure them by pressing upon a fund which is the property of the lame, the blind, the aged, and the infirm—the captive who lies down counting over and over again the days of his afflictions, languishes also for his share of it: and had you been of the *order of Mercy*, instead of the order of St Francis, poor as I am, continued I, pointing at my portmanteau, full cheerfully should it have been open'd to you, for the ransom of the unfortunate—The Monk made me a bow—but of all others, resumed I, the unfortunate of our own country, surely have the first rights; and I have left thousands in distress upon our own shore—the monk gave a cordial wave with his head—as much as to say, No doubt there is misery enough in every corner of the world as well as within our convent—But we distinguish, said I, laying my hand upon the sleeve of his tunic, in return for his appeal—we distinguish, my good father! betwixt those who wish only to eat the bread of their own labour, and those who eat the bread of other people's, and have no other plan in life, but to get through it in sloth and ignorance, *for the love of God.*

The poor Franciscan made no reply: a hectic of a moment pass'd across his cheek, but could not tarry—Nature seemed to have done with her resentments in him; he shewed none—but letting his  
staff

staff fall within his arm, he press'd both his hands with resignation upon his breast, and retired.

## THE MONK.

### CALAIS.

**M**Y heart smote me the moment he shut the door—Psha! said I, with an air of carelessness, three several times—but it would not do: every ungracious syllable I had utter'd, crouded back into my imagination:—I reflected I had no right over the poor Franciscan, but to deny him; and that the punishment of that was enough to the disappointed without the addition of unkind language—I considered his gray hairs—his courteous figure seem'd to re-enter, and gently ask me what injury he had done me?—and why I could use him thus?—I would have given twenty livres for an advocate—I have behaved very ill, said I, within myself; but I have only just set out upon my travels, and shall learn better manners as I get along.

## THE DESOBLIGEANT.

### CALAIS.

**W**HEN a man is discontented with himself, it has one advantage however, that it puts him into an excellent frame of mind for making a bargain. Now, there being no travelling through France and Italy without a chaise,—and nature generally prompting us to the thing we are fittest for, I walked out into the coach-yard to buy or hire something

Something of that kind to my purpose : an old \* *Desobligeant* in the furthest corner of the court, hit my fancy at first sight ; so I instantly got into it, and finding it in tolerable harmony with my feelings, I ordered the waiter to call Monsieur Dessein the master of the hôtel—but Monsieur Dessein being gone to Vespers, and not caring to face the Franciscan, whom I saw on the opposite side of the court in conference with a lady just arrived at the inn—I drew the tuffeta curtain betwixt us, and being determined to write my journey, I took out my pen and ink, and wrote the preface to it in the *Desobligeant*.

## P R E F A C E.

### IN THE DESOBLIGEANT.

**I**T must be observed by many a peripatetic philosopher, That nature has set up, by her own unquestionable authority, certain boundaries, and fences to circumscribe the discontent of man : she has effected her purpose in the quietest and easiest manner, by laying him under almost insuperable obligations to work out his ease, and to sustain his sufferings at home. It is there only that she has provided him with the most suitable objects to partake of his happiness, and bear a part of that burden which, in all countries and ages, has ever been too heavy for one pair of shoulders. 'Tis true, we are endued with an imperfect power of spreading our happiness, sometimes beyond *her* limits ; but 'tis so ordered, that, from the want of languages, connections, and dependencies, and from the difference in educa-

\* A chaise, so called in France, from its holding but one person,

tion,

tion, customs, and habits, we lie under so many impediments in communicating our sensations out of our own sphere, as often amount to a total impossibility.

It will always follow from hence, that the balance of sentimental commerce is always against the expatriated adventurer : he must buy what he has little occasion for at their own price—his conversation will seldom be taken in exchange for theirs without a large discount—and this, by-the-by, eternally driving him into the hands of more equitable brokers, for such conversation as he can find, it requires no great spirit of divination to guess at his party—

This brings me to my point, and naturally leads me, (if the see-saw of this *Desobligeant* will but let me get on) into the efficient, as well as the final causes of travelling—

Your idle people that leave their native country and go abroad, for some reason or reasons, which may be derived from one of these general causes—

Infirmity of body,  
Imbecillity of mind, or  
Inevitable necessity.

The first two include all those who travel by land or by water, labouring with pride, curiosity, vanity, or spleen, subdivided and combined *in infinitum*.

The third class includes the whole army of peregrine martyrs ; more especially those travellers who set out upon their travels with the benefit of the clergy, either as delinquents travelling under the direction of governors recommended by the magistrate—or young gentlemen, transported by the cruelty of parents and guardians, and travelling  
under



under the direction of governors recommended by Oxford, Aberdeen, and Glasgow.

There is a fourth class, but their number is so small that they would not deserve a distinction, was it not necessary, in a work of this nature, to observe the greatest precision and nicety, to avoid a confusion of character. And these men I speak of, are such as cross the seas, and sojourn in a land of strangers, with a view of saving money for various reasons, and upon various pretences: but as they might also save themselves and others a great deal of unnecessary trouble by saving their money at home—and as their reasons for travelling are the least complex of any other species of emigrants, I shall distinguish these gentlemen by the name of

#### Simple Travellers.

Thus the whole circle of travellers, may be reduced to the following *Heads*:

Idle Travellers,  
Inquisitive Travellers,  
Lying Travellers,  
Proud Travellers,  
Vain Travellers,  
Splenic Travellers.

Then follow the Travellers of Necessity.

The delinquent and felonious Traveller.  
The unfortunate and innocent Traveller.  
The simple Traveller.

And last of all (if you please) The

Sentimental Traveller (meaning thereby myself)  
who have travell'd, and of which I am now sitting  
down

down to give an account—as much out of *Necessity* and the *besoin de Voyager*, as any one in the class.

I am well aware, at the same time, as both my travels and observations will be altogether of a different cast from any of my fore-runners; that I might have insisted upon a whole nitch entirely to myself—but I should break in upon the confines of the *Vain Traveller*, in wishing to draw attention towards me, till I have some better grounds for it, than the mere *Novelty of my vehicle*.

It is sufficient for my reader, if he has been a traveller himself, that with study and reflection hereupon he may be able to determine his own place and rank in the catalogue—it will be one step towards knowing himself; as it is great odds but he retains some tincture and resemblance of what he imbibed or carried out, to the present hour.

The man who first transplanted the grape of Burgundy to the Cape of Good Hope (observe he was a Dutchman) never dreamt of drinking the same wine at the Cape, that the same grape produced upon the French mountains—he was too phlegmatic for that—but undoubtedly he expected to drink some sort of vinous liquor; but whether good, bad or indifferent—he knew enough of this world to know, that it did not depend upon his choice, but that which is generally called *chance* was to decide his success: however, he hoped for the best; and in these hopes, by an intemperate confidence in the fortitude of his head, and the depth of his discretion, *Mynheer* might possibly overset both in his new vineyard; and by discovering his nakedness, become a laughing-stock to his people.

Even so it fares with the poor Traveller, sailing and posting through the politer kingdoms of the globe in pursuit of knowledge and improvements.

Knowledge and improvements are to be got by sailing and posting for that purpose ; but whether useful knowledge and real improvements, is all a lottery—and even where the adventurer is successful, the acquired stock must be used with caution and sobriety to turn to any profit—but as the chances run prodigiously the other way, both as to the acquisition and application, I am of opinion, That a man would act as wisely, if he could prevail upon himself to live contented without foreign knowledge or foreign improvements, especially if he lives in a country that has no absolute want of either—and, indeed, much grief of heart has it oft and many a time cost me, when I have observed how many a foul step the inquisitive traveller has measured to see sights and look into discoveries ; all which, as Sancho Panco said to Don Quixote, they might have seen dry-shod at home. It is an age so full of light, that there is scarce a country or corner of Europe whose beams are not crossed and interchanged with others—Knowledge in most of its branches, and in most affairs, is like music in an Italian street, whereof those may partake who pay nothing—But there is no nation under heaven—and God is my record, (before whose tribunal I must one day come and give an account of this work)—that I do not speak it vauntingly—But there is no nation under heaven abounding with more variety of learning—where the sciences may be more fitly woo'd, or more surely won than here—where art is encouraged, and will soon rise high—where Nature (take her altogether) has so little to answer for—and, to close all, where there is more wit and variety of character



character to feed the mind with—Where then, my dear countrymen, are you going—

—We are only looking at this chaise, said they—Your most obedient servant, said I, skipping out of it, and pulling off my hat—We were wondering, said one of them, who, I found, was an *inquisitive traveller*—what could occasion its motion.—’Twas the agitation, said I, coolly, of writing a preface—I never heard, said the other, who was a *simple traveller*, of a preface wrote in a *Desobligeant*.—It would have been better, said I, in a *Vis a Vis*.

—As an Englishman does not travel to see Englishmen, I retired to my room.

## C A L A I S.

I Perceived that something darken’d the passage more than myself, as I stepp’d along it to my room; it was effectually *Monf. Dessein*, the Master of the hotel, who had just returned from vespers, and, with his hat under his arm, was most complaisantly following me, to put me in mind of my wants. I had wrote myself pretty well out of conceit with the *Desobligeant*; and *Monf. Dessein* speaking of it, with a shrug, as if it would no way suit me, it immediately struck my fancy that it belong’d to some *innocent traveller*, who, on his return home, had left it to *Monf. Dessein*’s honour to make the most of. Four months had elapsed since it had finish’d its career of Europe in the corner of *Monf. Dessein*’s coach-yard; and having sallied out from thence but a vampt-up

business at the first, though it had been twice taken to pieces on Mount Sennis, it had not profited much by its adventures—but by none so little as the standing so many months unpitied in the corner of Mons. Dessein's coach-yard. Much, indeed, was not to be said for it—but something might—and when a few words will rescue misery out of her distress, I hate the man who can be a churl of them.

—Now, was I the master of this hotel, said I, laying the point of my fore-finger on Mons. Dessein's breast, I would inevitably make a point of getting rid of this unfortunate *Desobligeant*—it stands swinging reproaches at you every time you pass by it.—

*Mon. Dieu!* said Mons. Dessein—I have no interest—Except the interest, said I, which men of a certain turn of mind take, Mons. Dessein, in their own sensations—I'm persuaded, to a man who feels for others as well as for himself, every rainy night, disguise it as you will, must cast a damp upon your spirits—You suffer, Mons. Dessein, as much as the machine—

I have always observed when there is as much *four* as *sweet* in a compliment, than an Englishman is eternally at a loss within himself, whether to take it, or let it alone: a Frenchman never is; Mons. Dessein made me a bow.

*C'est bien vrai,* said he—But in this case I should only exchange one disquietude for another, and with loss; figure to yourself, my dear Sir, that in giving you a chaise which would fall to pieces before you would go half way to Paris—figure to yourself how much I should suffer, in giving an  
ill

ill impression of myself to a man of honour, and lying at the mercy, as I must do, *d'un homme d'esprit*.

The dose was made up exactly after my own prescription; so I could not help taking it—and returning *Monf. Dessein* his bow, without more casuistry, we walked together towards his *Remise*, to take a view of his magazine of chaises.

## IN THE STREET.

### CALAIS.

**I**T must needs be a hostile kind of a world, when the buyer (if it be but of a sorry post-chaise) cannot go forth with the seller thereof into the street to terminate the difference betwixt them, but he instantly falls into the same frame of mind, and views his conventionist with the same sort of eye, as if he was going along with him to *Hydepark* corner to fight a duel. For my own part, being but a poor swordsman and no way a match for *Monfieur Dessein*, I felt the rotation of all the movements within me, to which the situation is incident—I looked at *Monfieur Dessein* through and through—ey'd him as he walked along in profile—then, *en face*—thought he looked like a Jew—then a Turk—disliked his wig—curfed him by my gods—wished him at the devil—

—And, is all this to be lighted up in the heart for a beggarly account of three or four *louis d'ors*, which is the most I can be over-reached in?—Base passion! said I, turning myself about as a man naturally

turally does upon a sudden reverse of sentiment—base, ungentle passion! thy hand is against every man, and every man's hand against thee—Heaven forbid! said she, raising her hand up to her forehead, for I had turned full in front upon the lady whom I had seen in conference with the monk—she had followed us unperceived—Heaven forbid indeed! said I, offering her my own—she had a black pair of silk gloves open only at the thumb and two fore fingers, so accepted it without reserve—and I led her up to the door of the Remise.

Monsieur Dessein had *diabled* the key above fifty times before he found out he had come with a wrong one in his hand: we were as impatient as himself to have it opened; and so attentive to the obstacle, that I continued holding her hand almost without knowing it; so that Monsieur Dessein left us together with her hand in mine, and with our faces turned towards the door of the Remise, and said he would be back in five minutes.

Now a colloquy of five minutes, in such a situation, is worth one of as many ages, with your faces turned towards the street: in the latter case, 'tis drawn from the objects and occurrences without—when your eyes are fixed upon a dead blank—you draw purely from yourselves. A silence of a single moment upon Monsieur Dessein's leaving us, had been fatal to the situation—she had infallibly turned about—so I began the conversation instantly.——

——But what are the temptations, (as I write not to apologize for the weaknesses of my heart in this tour,—but to give an account of them)—shall be described with the same simplicity, with which I felt them.

THE

## THE REMISE DOOR.

## CALAIS.

WHEN I told the reader that I did not care to get out of the *Desobligeant*, because I saw the monk in close conference with a lady just arrived at the inn—I told him the truth; but I did not tell him the whole truth; for I was full as much restrained by the appearance and figure of the lady he was talking to. Suspicion crossed my brain, and said, he was telling her what had passed: something jarred upon it within me—I wished him at his convent.

When the heart flies out before the understanding, it saves the judgment a world of pains—I was certain she was of a better order of beings—however, I thought no more of her, but went on and wrote my preface.

The impression returned, upon my encounter with her in the street; a guarded frankness with which she gave me her hand, shewed, I thought, her good education and her good sense; and as I led her on, I felt a pleasurable ductility about her, which spread a calmness over all my spirits—

—Good God! how a man might lead such a creature as this round the world with him!—

I had not yet seen her face—'twas not material; for the drawing was instantly set about, and long before we had got to the door of the Remise, *Fancy*



cy had finish'd the whole head, and pleased herself as much with its fitting her goddess, as if she had dived into the TIBER for it——but thou art a seduced, and a seducing slut; and albeit thou cheatest us seven times a day with thy pictures and images, yet with so many charms dost thou do it, and thou deckest out thy pictures in the shapes of so many angels of light, 'tis a shame to break with thee.

When we had got to the door of the Remise, she withdrew her hand from across her forehead, and let me see the original—it was a face of about six and twenty—of a clear transparent brown, simply set off without rouge or powder—it was not critically handsome, but there was that in it, which in the frame of mind I was in, which attached me much more to it—it was interesting; I fancied it wore the characters of a widow'd look, and in that state of its declension, which had passed the two first paroxysms of sorrow, and was quietly beginning to reconeile itself to its loss—but a thousand other distresses might have traced the same lines; I wish'd to know what they had been—and was ready to inquire (had the same *bon ton* of conversation premitted, as in the days of Esdras——“ *What aileth thee? and why art thou disquieted? and why is thy understanding troubled?*”——In a word, I felt benevolence for her; and resolved some way or other to throw in my mite of courtesy—if not of service.

Such were my temptations—and in this disposition to give way to them, was I left alone with the lady, with her hand in mine, and with our faces both turned closer to the door of the Remise than what was absolutely necessary.

## THE REMISE DOOR.

## CALAIS.

**T**HIS certainly, fair lady ! said I, raising her hand up a little lightly as I began, must be one of Fortune's whimsical doings : to take two utter strangers by their hands—of different sexes, and perhaps from different corners of the globe, and in one moment place them together in such a cordial situation, as Friendship herself could scarce have achieved for them, had she projected it for a month.—

—And your reflection upon it, shews how much, Monsieur, she has embarrassed you by the adventure.—

When the situation is, what we would wish, nothing is so ill-timed as to hint at the circumstances which make it so : you thank Fortune, continued she—you had reason—the heart knew it, and was satisfied ; and who but an English philosopher would have sent notices of it to the brain to reverse the judgment ?

In saying this, she disengaged her hand with a look which I thought a sufficient commentary upon the text.

It is a miserable picture which I am going to give of the weakness of my heart, by owning, that it suffered a pain, which worthier occasions could not have inflicted.—I was mortified with the loss of her hand, and the manner in which I  
had



had lost it carried neither oil nor wine to the wound: I never felt the pain of a sheepish inferiority so miserably in my life.

The triumphs of a true feminine heart are short upon these discomfitures. In a very few seconds she laid her hand upon the cuff of my coat, in order to finish her reply; so some way or other, God knows how, I regained my situation.

———She had nothing to add.

I forthwith began to model a different conversation for the lady, thinking, from the spirit as well as moral of this, that I had been mistaken in her character; but upon turning her face towards me, the spirit which had animated the reply was fled—the muscles relaxed, and I beheld the same unprotected look of distress which first won me to her interest—melancholy! to see such sprightliness the prey of sorrow.—I pitied her from my soul; and though it may seem ridiculous enough to a torpid heart,—I could have taken her into my arms and cherished her, though it was in the open street, without blushing.

The pulsation of the arteries along my fingers pressing across hers, told her what was passing within me; she looked down—a silence of some moments followed.

I fear, in this interval, I must have made some slight efforts towards a closer compression of her hand, from a subtle sensation I felt in the palm of my own,—not as if she was going to withdraw hers—but, as if she thought about it—and I had infallibly lost it a second time, had not instinct more than reason directed me to the last resource in these dangers—

dangers—to hold it loosely, and in a manner as if I was going every moment to release it, of myself; so she let it continue, till Monsieur Dessen returned with the key; and, in the mean time, I set myself to consider how I should undo the ill impressions which the poor monk's story, in case he had told it her, must have planted in her breast against me.

## THE SNUFF-BOX.

### CALAIS.

**T**HE good old monk was within six paces of us, as the idea of him cross'd my mind; and was advancing towards us a little out of the line, as if uncertain whether he should break in upon us or no.—He stoop'd, however, as soon as he came up to us, with a world of frankness; and having a horn snuff-box in his hand, he presented it open to me—You shall taste mine—said I, pulling out my box (which was a small tortoise one); and putting it into his hand—'Tis most excellent, said the monk: Then do me the favour, I replied, to accept of the box and all, and when you take a pinch out of it, sometimes recollect it was the peace-offering of a man who once used you unkindly, but not from his heart.

The poor monk blushed as red as scarlet. *Mon Dieu!* said he, pressing his hands together—you never used me unkindly.—I should think, said the lady, he is not likely. I blushed in my turn; but from what movements, I leave to the few who feel to analyse—Excuse me, Madam, replied I

—I

—I treated him most unkindly; and from no provocations—'Tis impossible, said the lady—My God! cried the monk, with a warmth of asseveration which seemed not to belong to him—the fault was in me, and in the indiscretion of my zeal—The lady opposed it, and I joined with her in maintaining it was impossible, that a spirit, so regulated as his, could give offence to any.

I knew not that contention could be rendered so sweet and pleasurable a thing to the nerves as I then felt it—We remained silent, without any sensation of that foolish pain which takes place, when in such a circle you look for ten minutes in one another's faces without saying a word. Whilst this lasted, the monk rubb'd his horn box upon the sleeve of his tunic; and as soon as it had acquired a little air of brightness by the friction—he made a low bow, and said, 'twas too late to say whether it was the weakness or goodness of our tempers which had involved us in this contest—but be it as it would—he begg'd we might exchange boxes. In saying this, he presented his to me with one hand, as he took mine from me in the other: and having kiss'd it—with a stream of good nature in his eyes, he put it into his bosom—and took his leave.

I guard this box as I would the instrumental parts of my religion, to help my mind on to something better: in truth, I seldom go abroad without it; and oft and many a time have I called up by it the courteous spirit of its owner, to regulate my own, in the jostlings of the world; they had found full employment for his, as I learnt from his story, till about the forty-fifth year of his age, when, upon some military services ill requited, and meeting, at the same time, with a disappointment in the  
tenderest

tendrest of passions, he abandoned the sword and sex together, and took sanctuary, not so much in his convent, as in himself.

I feel a damp upon my spirits, as I am going to add, that in my last return through Calais, upon inquiring after Father Lorenzo, I heard he had been dead near three months, and was buried, not in his convent, but according to his desire, in a little cimetierey belonging to it, about two leagues off: I had a strong desire to see where they had laid him,—when, upon pulling out his little horn box, as I sat by his grave, and plucking a nettle or two at the head of it, which had no business to grow there, they all struck together so forcibly upon my affections, that I burst into a flood of tears—but, I am as weak as a woman; and I beg the world not to smile, but pity me.

## THE REMISE DOOR.

### CALAIS.

I HAD never quitted the lady's hand all this time; and had held it so long, that it would have been indecent to let it go, without first pressing it to my lips: the blood and spirits, which had suffered a revulsion from her, crowded back to her, as I did it.

Now the two travellers who had spoke to me in the coach-yard, happening at that crisis to be passing by, and observing our communications, naturally took it into their heads that we must be *man* and *wife* at least; so stopping as soon as they  
C
came

came up to the door of the Remise, the one of them who was the inquisitive traveller, asked us, if we set out for Paris the next morning?—I could only answer for myself, I said; and the lady added, she was for Amiens.—We dined there yesterday, said the simple traveller—You go directly through the town, added the other, in your road to Paris. I was going to return a thousand thanks for the intelligence, *that Amiens was in the road to Paris*; but, upon pulling out my poor monk's little horn-box to take a pinch of snuff—I made them a quiet bow, and wishing them a good passage to Dover—they left us alone.—

—Now, where would be the harm, said I to myself, if I was to beg of this distressed lady to accept of half of my chaise?—and what mighty mischief could ensue?

Every dirty passion, and bad propensity in my nature, took the alarm, as I stated the proposition—It will oblige you to have a third horse, said AVARICE, which will put twenty livres out of your pocket—You know not who she is, said CAUTION—or what scrapes the affair may draw you into, whisper'd COWARDICE.—

Depend upon it, Yorick! said DISCRETION, 'twill be said you went off with a mistress, and came by assignation to Calais for that purpose.—

—You can never after, cried HYPOCRISY aloud, shew your face in the world—or rise, quoth MEANNESS, in the church—or be any thing in it, said PRIDE, but a lousy prebendary.

But 'tis a civil thing, said I—and as I generally act from the first impulse, and therefore seldom  
listen



listen to these cabals, which serve no purpose, that I know of, but to encompass the heart with adamant  
—I turned instantly about to the lady—

—But she had glided off unperceived, as the cause was pleading, and had made ten or a dozen paces down the street, by the time I had made the determination; so I set off after her with a long stride, to make her the proposal with the best address I was master of; but observing she walked with her cheek half resting upon the palm of her hand—with the slow, short-measur'd step of thoughtfulness, and with her eyes, as she went step by step, fix'd upon the ground, it struck me, she was trying the same cause herself.—God help her! said I, she has some mother-in-law, or tartufish aunt, or nonsensical old woman, to consult upon the occasion, as well as myself: so not caring to interrupt the proceſſe, and deeming it more gallant to take her at discretion than by surprize, I faced about, and took a short turn or two before the door of the Remise, whilst she walk'd musing on one side.

## IN THE STREET.

### CALAIS.

**H**AVING, on first sight of the lady, settled the affair in my fancy, “that she was of the “better order of beings”—and then laid it down as a second axiom, as indisputable as the first, That she was a widow, and wore a character of distress—  
—I went no further; I got ground enough for the situation which pleased me—and had she remained



close beside my elbow till midnight, I should have held true to my system, and considered her only under that general idea.

She had scarce got twenty paces distant from me, ere something within me called out for a more particular inquiry—it brought on the idea of a further separation—I might possibly never see her more—the heart is for saving what it can; and I wanted the traces through which my wishes might find their way to her, in case I should never rejoin her myself: in a word, I wished to know her name—her family's—her condition; and, as I knew the place to which she was going, I wanted to know from whence she came: but there was no coming at all at this intelligence; a hundred little delicacies stood in the way. I form'd a score different plans—There was no such thing as a man's asking her directly—the thing was impossible.

A little French *debonaire* captain, who came dancing down the street, shewed me it was the easiest thing in the world; for popping in betwixt us, just as the lady was returning back to the door of the Remise, he introduced himself to my acquaintance, and before he had well got announced, begg'd I would do him the honour to present him to the lady—I had not been presented myself—so turning about to her, he did it just as well by asking her, if she had come from Paris?—No: she was going that rout, she said.—*Vous n'etez pas de Londres?*—She was not, she replied.—Then Madame must have come through Flanders. *Apparemment vous etez Flammande?* said the French captain—The lady answered, she was—*Peut-être, de Lisle?* added he—She said, she was not of Lisle.—Nor Arras?—nor Cambrai?—Nor Ghent?

Ghent?—nor Brussels? She answered, she was of Brussels.

He had had the honour, he said, to be at the bombardment of it last war—that it was finely situated, *pour cela*—and full of noblesse when the Imperialists were driven out by the French (the lady made a slight curtsy)—so giving her an account of the affair, and of the share he had in it—he begg'd the honour to know her name—so made his bow.

———*Et Madame a son Mari?*———said he, looking back when he had made two steps—and without staying for an answer—danced down the street.

Had I served seven years apprenticeship to good breeding, I could not have done as much.

## THE REMISE.

### CALAIS.

AS the little French captain left us, *Monf. Dessen* came up with the key of the *Remise* in his hand, and forthwith let us into his magazine of chaises.

The first object which caught my eye, as *Monf. Dessen* open'd the door of the *Remise*, was another old tatter'd *Desobligeant*; and notwithstanding it was the exact picture which had hit my fancy in the coach-yard but an hour before—the very sight of it stirr'd up a disagreeable sensation within me

now; and I thought 'twas a churlish beast into whose heart the idea could first enter, to construct such a machine; nor had I much more charity for the man who could think of using it.

I observed the lady was as little taken with it as myself; so Monsieur Dessein led us on to a couple of chaises which stood abreast, telling us as he recommended them, that they had been purchased by my Lord A. and B. to go the *grand tour*, but had gone no further than Paris, so were in all respects as good as new—They were too good—so I pass'd on to a third, which stood behind, and forthwith began to chaffer for the price—But 'twill scarce hold two, said I, opening the door and getting in—Have the goodness, Madam, said Mons. Dessein, offering his arm, to step in;—The lady hesitated half a second, and stepp'd in; and the waiter that moment beckoning to speak to Mons. Dessein, he shut the door of the chaise upon us, and left us.

## THE REMISE.

### CALAIS.

**C'***EST* *bein comique*, 'tis very droll, said the lady smiling, from the reflection that this was the second time we had been left together by a parcel of nonsensical contingencies—*c'est bein comique*, said she.—

—There wants nothing, said I, to make it so, but the comic use which the gallantry of a Frenchman would put to it—to make love the first moment, and an offer of his person the second.

'Tis

'Tis their *fort*: replied the lady.

It is supposed so at least—and how it has come to pass, continued I, I know not; but they have certainly got the credit of understanding more of love, and making it better than any other nation upon earth: but for my own part, I think them errant bunglers, and, in truth, the worst set of marksmen that ever tried Cupid's patience.

—To think of making love by *sentiments*!

I should as soon think of making a genteel suit of clothes out of remnants:—and to do it—pop—at first sight by declaration—is submitting the offer and themselves with it, to be sifted, with all their *pours* and *contres*, by an unheated mind.

The lady attended as if she expected I should go on.

Consider then, Madam, continued I, laying my hand upon hers—

That grave people hate love for the name's sake—

That selfish people hate it for their own—

Hypocrites for heaven's—

And that all of us, both old and young, being ten times worse frighten'd than hurt by the very *report*—What a want of knowledge in this branch of commerce a man betrays, whoever lets the word come out of his lips, till an hour or two at least after the time, that his silence upon it becomes tormenting. A course of small, quiet attentions,  
not



not so pointed as to alarm—nor so vague as to be misunderstood,—with now and then a look of kindness, and little or nothing said upon it—leaves Nature for your mistress, and she fashions it to her mind.—

Then I solemnly declare, said the lady, blushing—  
—you have been making love to me all this while.

## THE REMISE.

### CALAIS.

**M**ONSIEUR Dessen came back to let us out of the chaise, and acquaint the lady the Count de L——her brother was just arrived at the hôtel. Though I had infinite good-will for the lady, I cannot say that I rejoiced in my heart at the event—and could not help telling her so—for it is fatal to a proposal, Madam, said I, that I was going to make to you—

—You need not tell me what the proposal was, said she, laying her hand upon both mine, as she interrupted me.—A man, my good Sir, has seldom an offer of kindness to make to a woman, but she has a presentiment of it some moments before.—

Nature arms her with it, said I, for immediate preservation—But, I think, said she, looking in my face, I had no evil to apprehend—and to deal frankly with you, had determined to accept it.—If I had—(she stopp'd a moment)—I believe your good-will would have drawn a story from  
me

me which would have made pity the only dangerous thing in the journey.

In saying this, she suffered me to kiss her hand twice, and with a look of sensibility mixed with a concern, she got out of the chaise—and bid adieu.

## IN THE STREET.

### CALAIS.

**I** NEVER finished a twelve-guinea bargain so expeditiously in my life: my time seemed heavy upon the loss of the lady, and knowing every moment of it would be as two, till I put myself into motion—I ordered post-horses directly, and walked towards the hôtel.

Lord! said I, hearing the town-clock strike four, and recollecting that I had been little more than a single hour in Calais—

—What a large volume of adventures may be grasped within this little span of life by him who interests his heart in every thing, and who having eyes to see, what time and chance are perpetually holding out to him as he journeyeth on his way, misses nothing he can *fairly* lay his hands on.—

—If this won't turn out something—another will—no matter—'tis an essay upon human nature——I get my labour for my pains—'tis enough—the pleasure of the experiment has kept my senses, and the best part of my blood, awake, and laid the gross to sleep.

I pity the man who can travel from *Dan* to *Beersheba*, and cry, 'Tis all barren—And so it is; and so is all the world to him who will not cultivate the fruits it offers. I declare, said I, clapping my hands chearily together, that was I in a desert, I would find out wherewith in it to call forth my affections—If I could not do better, I would fasten them upon some sweet myrtle, or seek some melancholy cypress to connect myself to—I would court their shade, and greet them kindly for their protection—I would cut my name upon them, and swear they were the loveliest trees throughout the desert: if their leaves wither'd, I would teach myself to mourn, and when they rejoiced, I would rejoice along with them.

The learned SMELFUNGUS travelled from *Boulogne* to *Paris*—from *Paris* to *Rome*—and so on—but he set out with the spleen and jaundice, and every object he pass'd by was discoloured or distorted—He wrote an account of them, but 'twas nothing but the account of his miserable feelings.

I met Smelfungus in the grand portico of the *Pantheon*—he was just coming out of it.—'Tis nothing but a huge cock-pit \*, said he—I wish you had said nothing worse of the *Venus of Medicis*, replied I—for in passing through *Florence*, I had heard he had fallen foul upon the goddess, and used her worse than a common strumpet, without the least provocation in nature.

I popp'd upon Smelfungus again at *Turin*, in his return home; and a sad tale of sorrowful adventures had he to tell, “ wherein he spoke of moving accidents by flood and field, and of the cannibals

\* *Vide S——'s Travels,*

“ which

“ which each other eat: the Anthropophagi”——  
he had been flea'd alive, and bedevil'd, and used  
worse than St Bartholomew, at every stage he had  
come at.—

—I'll tell it, cried Smelfungus, to the world.  
You had better tell it, said I, to your physician.

Mundungus, with an immense fortune, made the  
whole tour; going on from Rome to Naples—from  
Naples to Venice—from Venice to Vienna—to  
Dresden, to Berlin, without one generous connec-  
tion or pleasurable anecdote to tell of; but he had  
travell'd straight on, looking neither to his right  
hand or his left, lest Love or Pity should seduce  
him out of his road.

Peace be to them! if it is to be found; but hea-  
ven itself, was it possible to get there with such  
tempers, would want objects to give it—every  
gentle spirit would come flying upon the wings of  
Love to hail their arrival——Nothing would the  
souls of Smelfungus and Mundungus hear of, but  
fresh anthems of joy, fresh raptures of love, and  
fresh congratulations of their common felicity——I  
heartily pity them: they have brought up no fa-  
culties for this work; and was the happiest man-  
sion in heaven to be allotted to Smelfungus and  
Mundungus, they would be so far from being hap-  
py, that the souls of Smelfungus and Mundungus  
would do penance there to all eternity.



## M O N T R I U L.

**I** H A D once lost my portmanteau from behind my chaise, and twice got out in the rain, and one of the times up to the knees in dirt, to help the postilion to tie it on, without being able to find out what was wanting—Nor was it till I got to Montriul, upon the landlord's asking me, if I wanted not a servant, that it occurred to me, that that was the very thing.

A servant! That I do most sadly, quoth I—Because, Monsieur, said the landlord, there is a clever young fellow who would be very proud of the honour to serve an Englishman—But why an English one, more than any other?—They are so generous, said the landlord—I'll be short if this is not a livre out of my pocket, quoth I to myself, this very night—But they have wherewithal to be so, Monsieur, added he—Set down one livre more for that, quoth I—It was but last night, said the landlord, *qu'un my Lord Anglois present oit un ecu a la fille de chambre—Tant pis, pour Madlle Janatone*, said I.

Now Janatone being the landlord's daughter, and the landlord supposing I was young in French, took the liberty to inform me, I should not have said *tant pis*—but, *tant mieux*. *Tant mieux, toujours, Monsieur*, said he, when there is any thing to be got—*tant pis*, when there is nothing. It comes to the same thing, said I. *Pardonnez moi*, said the landlord.

I cannot take a fitter opportunity to observe once for all, that *tant pis* and *tant mieux* being two of the great hinges in French conversation, a stranger would do well to set himself right in the use of them, before he gets to Paris.

A prompt French Marquis at our ambassador's table demanded of Mr H——, if he was Mr H—— the poet? No, said H—— mildly—*Tant pis*, replied the Marquis.

It is H—— the historian, said another—*Tant mieux*, said the Marquis. And Mr H——, who is a man of an excellent heart, return'd thanks for both.

When the landlord had set me right in this matter, he called in La Fleur, which was the name of the young man he had spoke of—saying only first, That as for his talents, he would presume to say nothing—Monsieur was the best judge what would suit him; but for the fidelity of La Fleur, he would stand responsible in all he was worth.

The landlord delivered this in a manner which instantly set my mind to the business I was upon—and La Fleur, who stood waiting without, in that breathless expectation which every son of nature of us have felt in our turns, came in.

## MONTRIUL:

I AM apt to be taken with all kinds of people at first sight; but never more so, than when a poor devil comes to offer his service to so poor a  
D
devil

devil as myself; and as I know this weakness, I always suffer my judgment to draw back something on that very account—and this more or less, according to the mood I am in, and the case—and I may add the gender too, of the person I am to govern.

When La Fleur enter'd the room, after every discount I could make for my soul, the genuine look and air of the fellow, determined the matter at once in his favour; so I hired him first—and then began to inquire what he could do: But I shall find out his talents, quoth I, as I want them—besides, a Frenchman can do every thing.

Now poor La Fleur could do nothing in the world but beat a drum, and play a march or two upon the fife. I was determin'd to make his talents do; and can't say my weakness was ever so insulted by my wisdom, as in the attempt.

La Fleur had set out early in life, as gallantly as most Frenchmen do, with *serving* for a few years; at the end of which, having satisfied the sentiment, and found, moreover, That the honour of beating a drum was likely to be its own reward, as it open'd no further track of glory to him—he retired *à ses terres*, and lived *comme il plaisoit à Dieu*—that is to say, upon nothing.

—And so, quoth *Wisdom*, you have hired a drummer to attend you in this tour of-your's through France and Italy! Psha! said I, and do not one half of our gentry go with a humdrum *compagnon du voyage* the same round, and have the piper and the devil and all to pay besides? When a man can extricate himself with an *equivoque* in such an unequal match—he is not ill off—But  
you

you can do something else, La Fleur? said I—*O qu'oui!*—he could make spatterdashs, and play a little upon the fiddle—Bravo! said Wisdom—Why, I play a bass myself, said I—we shall do very well. You can shave, and dress a wig a little, La Fleur?—He had all the dispositions in the world—It is enough for heaven! said I, interrupting him—and ought to be enough for me—So supper coming in, and having a frisky English spaniel on one side of my chair, and a French valet, with as much hilarity in his countenance as ever nature painted in one, or the other—I was satisfied to my heart's content with my empire; and if monarchs knew what they would be at, they might be as satisfied as I was.

### MONTRIUL.

**A**S La Fleur went the whole tour of France and Italy with me, and will be often upon the stage, I must interest the reader a little further in his behalf, by saying, that I had never less reason to repent of the impulses which generally do determine me, than in regard to this fellow—he was a faithful, affectionate, simple soul as ever truged after the heels of a philosopher; and notwithstanding his talents of drum-beating and spatterdash-making, which, though very good in themselves, happen'd to be of no great service to me, yet was I hourly recompenced by the festivity of his temper—it supplied all defects—I had a constant resource in his looks in all difficulties and distresses of my own—I was going to have added, of his too; but La Fleur was out of the reach of every thing; for whether 'twas hunger or thirst,



or cold or nakedness, or watchings, or whatever stripes of ill-luck La Fleur met with in our journeyings, there was no index in his physiognomy to point them out by—he was eternally the same; so that if I am a piece of a philosopher, which Satan now and then puts it into my head I am—It always mortifies the pride of the conceit, by reflecting how much I owe to the complexional philosophy of this poor fellow, for shaming me into one of a better kind. With all this, La Fleur had a small cast of the coxcomb—but he seemed at first sight to be more a coxcomb of nature than of art; and before I had been three days in Paris with him—he seemed to be no coxcomb at all.

## MONTRIUL.

**T**HE next morning La Fleur entering upon his employment, I delivered to him the key of my portmanteau, with an inventory of my half a dozen shirts and silk pair of breeches; and bid him fasten all upon the chaise—get the horses put to—and desire the landlord to come in with his bill.

*C'est un garçon du bonne fortune*, said the landlord, pointing through the window to half a dozen wenches who had got round about La Fleur, and were most kindly taking their leave of him, as the postilion was leading out the horses. La Fleur kissed all their hands round and round again, and thrice he wiped his eyes, and thrice he promised he would bring them all pardons from Rome.

The young fellow, said the landlord, is beloved by all the town, and there is scarce a corner  
in

in Montriul where the want of him will not be felt: he has but one misfortune in the world, continued he, "He is always in love."—I am heartily glad of it, said I—'twill save me the trouble every night of putting my breeches under my head. In saying this, I was making not so much La Fleur's elege, as my own, having been in love with one princess or another almost all my life, and, I hope, I shall go on so till I die, being firmly persuaded, that if ever I do a mean action, it must be in some interval betwixt one passion and another: while this interregnum lasts, I always perceive my heart locked up—I can scarce find in it to give Misery a sixpence, and therefore I always get out of it as fast as I can; and the moment I am rekindled, I am all generosity and good will again, and would do any thing in the world either for, or with any one, if they will but satisfy me there is no sin in it.

—But in saying this—surely I am commending the passion—not myself.

## A F R A G M E N T.

—THE town of Abdera, notwithstanding Democritus lived there trying all the powers of irony and laughter to reclaim it, was the vilest and most profligate town in all Thrace. What for poisons, conspiracies, and assassinations—libels, pasquinades, and tumults, there was no going there by day—'twas worse by night.

Now, when things were at the worst, it came to pass, that the *Andromeda* of Euripides being

represented at Abdera, the whole orchestra was delighted with it : but of all the passages which delighted them, nothing operated more upon their imaginations, than the tender strokes of nature which the poet had wrought up in that pathetic speech of Perseus ;

*O Cupid! prince of God and men, &c.*

Every man almost spoke pure iambics the next day, and talk'd of nothing but Perseus his pathetic address—" O Cupid! prince of God and men" —in every street of Abdera, in every house—" O Cupid! Cupid!"—in every mouth, like the natural notes of some sweet melody which drops from it whether it will or no—nothing but " Cupid! Cupid! prince of God and men"—The fire caught—and the whole city, like the heart of one man, open'd itself to Love.

No pharmacopelist could sell one grain of hebe- bore—not a single armourer had a heart to forge one instrument of death—Friendship and Virtue met together, and kiss'd each other in the street—the golden age return'd and hung over the town of Abdera—every Abderite took his oaten pipe, and every Abderitish woman left her purple web, and chaste-ly sat her down and listen'd to the song—

'Twas only in the power, says the Fragment, of the God whose empire extendeth from heaven to earth, and even to the depths of the sea, to have done this.

MONTRIUL.

## MONTRIUL:

**W**HEN all is ready, and every article is disputed and paid for in the inn, unless you are a little sour'd by the adventure, there is always a matter to compound at the door, before you can get into your chaise; and that is with the sons and daughters of poverty, who surround you. Let no man say, "let them go to the devil"—'tis a cruel journey to send a few miserables, and they have had sufferings enow without it: I always think it better to take a few sous out in my hand, and I would counsel every gentle traveller to do so likewise; he need not be so exact in setting down his motives for giving them—they will be register'd elsewhere.

For my own part, there is no man gives so little as I do; for few that I know have so little to give; but as this was the first public act of my charity in France, I took the more notice of it.

A well a way! said I. I have but eight sous in the world, shewing them in my hand, and there are eight poor men and eight poor women for 'em.

A poor tatter'd soul, without a shirt on, instantly withdrew his claim, by retiring two steps out of the circle, and making a disqualifying bow on his part. Had the whole parterre cried out, *Place aux dames*, with one voice, it would not have conveyed the sentiment of a deference for the sex with half the effect.

Just



Just heaven! for what wise reasons hast thou order'd it, that beggary and urbanity, which are at such variance in other countries, should find a way to be at unity in this?

—I insisted upon presenting him with a single sous, merely for his *politesse*.

A poor little dwarfish brisk fellow, who stood over against me in the circle, putting something first under his arm, which had once been a hat, took his snuff-box out of his pocket, and generously offer'd a pinch on both sides of him: it was a gift of consequence, and modestly declined—The poor little fellow press'd it upon them with a nod of welcomeness—*Prenez en—prenez*, said he, looking another way; so they each took a pinch—Pity thy box should ever want one! said I to myself; so I put a couple of sous into it—taking a small pinch out of his box, to enhance their value, as I did it—He felt the weight of the second obligation more than that of the first—'twas doing him an honour—the other was only doing him a charity—and he made me a bow down to the ground for it.

—Here! said I to an old soldier with one hand, who had been campaign'd and worn out to death in the service—here's a couple of sous for thee—*Vive le Roi!* said the old soldier.

I had then but three sous left: so I gave one, simply *pour l'amour de Dieu*, which was the footing on which it was begg'd—The poor woman had a dislocated hip; so it could not be well upon any other motive.

*Mon cher et très charitable Monsieur*—There's no opposing this, said I.

*My Lord Anglois*—the very found was worth the money—so I gave *my last sous for it*. But, in the eagerness of giving, I had overlooked a *pauvre honteux*, who had no one to ask a sous for him, and who, I believed, would have perish'd ere he could have ask'd one for himself: he stood by the chaise a little without the circle, and wiped a tear from a face which I thought had seen better days—Good God! said I—and have I not one single sous left to give him—But you have a thousand! cried all the powers of nature, stirring within me—so I gave him—no matter what—I am ashamed to say *how much*, now—and was ashamed to think, how little, then: so if the reader can form any conjecture of my disposition, as these two fixed points are given him, he may judge within a livre or two what was the precise sum.

I could afford nothing for the rest, but *Dieu vous benisse*—*Et le bon Dieu vous benisse encore*—said the old soldier, the dwarf, &c. The *pauvre honteux* could say nothing—he pull'd out a little handkerchief, and wiped his face as he turned away—and I thought he thank'd me more than them all.

## THE BIDET.

HAVING settled all these little matters, I got into my post-chaise with more ease than ever I got into a post-chaise in my life; and La Fleur having got one large boot on the far side of a little

the *bidet* †, and another on this (for I count nothing of his legs)—he canter'd away before me as happy and as perpendicular as a prince——

——But what is happiness! what is grandeur in this painted scene of life! A dead ass, before we had got a league, put a sudden stop to La Fleur's career—his *bidet* would not pass by it—a contention arose betwixt them, and the poor fellow was kick'd out of his jack-boots the very first kick.

La Fleur bore his fall like a French christian, saying neither more or less upon it, than, *Diable!* so presently got up and came to the charge again astride his *bidet*, beating him up to it as he would have beat this drum.

The *bidet* flew from one side of the road to the other—then back again—then this way—then that way, and in short every way but by the dead ass. ——La Fleur insisted upon the thing—and the *bidet* threw him.

What's the matter, La Fleur, said I, with this *bidet* of thine? ——*Monsieur* said he, *c'est un cheval le plus opiniatré du monde*——Nay, if he is a conceited beast, he must go his own way, replied I—so La Fleur got off him, and giving him a good sound lash, the *bidet* took me at my word, and away he scamper'd back to Montriul. ——*Peste!* said La Fleur.

It is not *mal à propos* to take notice here, that though La Fleur availed himself but of two different terms of exclamation in this encounter—namely, *Diable!* and *Peste!* that there are nevertheless

† Post-horse.

three, in the French language; like the positive, comparative, and superlative; one or the other of which serve for every unexpected throw of the dice in life.

*Le Diable!* which is the first and positive degree, is generally used upon ordinary motions of the mind, where small things only fall out contrary to your expectations—such as—the throwing once doublets—La Fleur's being kick'd off his horse, and so forth—cuckoldom, for the same reason, is always —*Le Diable!*

But in cases where the cast has something provoking in it, as in that of the bident's running away after, and leaving La Fleur aground in jack-boots —'tis the second degree.

'Tis then *Peste!*

And for the third——

——But here my heart is wrung with pity and fellow-feeling, when I reflect what miseries have been their lot, and how bitterly so refined a people must have smarted, to have forced them upon the use of it.——

Grant me, O ye powers which touch the tongue with eloquence in distress!——whatever is my *cast*, Grant me but decent words to exclaim in, and I will give my nature way.

——But as these are not to be had in France, I resolved to take every evil just as it befel me without any exclamation at all.

La Fleur, who had made no such covenant with himself, followed the bident with his eyes till it was  
got



got out of sight—and then, you may imagine, if you please, with what word he closed the whole affair.

As there was no hunting down a frighten'd horse in jack-boots, there remained no alternative, but taking La Fleur either behind the chase, or into it.—

I preferred the latter, and in half an hour we got to the post-house at Nampont.

## NAMPONT.

### THE DEAD ASS.

—AND this, said he, putting the remains of a crust into his wallet—and this should have been thy portion, said he, hadst thou been alive to have shared it with me.—I thought by the accent, it had been an apostroph to his child; but 'twas to his ass, and to the very ass we have seen dead in the road, which had occasioned La Fleur's misadventure. The man seemed to lament it much; and it instantly brought into my mind Sancho's lamentation for his; but he did it with more true touches of nature.

The mourner was sitting upon a stone-bench at the door, with the ass's pannel and its bridle on one side, which he took up from time to time—then laid them down—look'd at them, and shook his head. He then took his crust of bread out of his wallet again, as if to eat it; held it some time in his hand—then laid it upon the bit of his ass's  
bridle

die—looked wistfully at the little arrangement he had made—and then give a sigh.

The simplicity of his great drew numbers about him, and La Fleur amongst the rest, whilst the horses were getting ready; as I continued sitting in the post-chaise, I could see and hear over their heads.

—He said, he had come last from Spain, where he had been from the furthest borders of Franconia; and had got so far on his return home, when his ass died. Every one seem'd desirous to know what business could have taken so old and poor a man so far a journey from his own home.

It had pleased heaven, he said, to bless him with three sons, the finest lads in all Germany, but having in one week lost two of the eldest of them by the small-pox, and the youngest falling ill of the same distemper, he was afraid of being bereft of them all; and made a vow, if Heaven would not take him from him also, he would go in gratitude to St Iago in Spain.

When the mourner got thus far on his story, he stopp'd to pay nature her tribute—and wept bitterly.

He said, Heaven had accepted the conditions; and that he had set out from his cottage with this poor creature, who had been a patient partner of his journey—that it had eat the same bread with him all the way, and was unto him as a friend.

Every body who stood about, heard the poor fellow with concern——La Fleur offer'd him money.——The mourner said, he did not want

it—it was not the value of the ass,—but the loss of him.—The ass, he said, he was assured loved him—and upon this told them a long story of a mischance upon their passage over the Pyrenean mountains, which had separated them from each other three days; during which time the ass had fought for him as much as he had fought the ass, and that they had neither scarce eat or drank till they met.

Thou hast one comfort, friend, said I, at least, in the loss of thy poor beast; I'm sure thou hast been a merciful master to him.—Alas! said the mourner, I thought so, when he was alive—but now that he is dead, I think otherwise.—I fear the weight of myself and my afflictions together have been too much for him—they have shortened the poor creature's days, and I fear I have them to answer for.—Shame on the world! said I to myself—Did we love each other, as this poor soul loved his ass—'twould be something.

## NAMPONT.

### THE POSTILION.

**T**HE concern which the poor fellow's story threw me into, required some attention; the postilion paid not the least to it, but set off upon the *pavé* in a full gallop.

The thirstiest soul in the most sandy desert of Arabia could not have wished more for a cup of cold water, than mine did for grave and quiet movements; and I should have had an high opinion of the  
the

the postilion, had he but stolen off with me in something like a pensive pace.—On the contrary, as the mourner finished his lamentation, the fellow gave an unfeeling lash to each of his beasts, and set off clattering like a thousand devils.

I called to him as loud as I could, for heaven's sake, to go slower—and the louder I called, the more unmercifully he galloped.—The deuce take him and his galloping too—said I—he'll go on tearing my nerves to pieces till he has worked me into a foolish passion, and then he'll go slow, that I may enjoy the sweets of it.

The postilion managed the point to a miracle: by the time he had got to the foot of a steep hill about half a league from Nampont,—he had put me out of temper with him—and then with myself, for being so.

My case then required a different treatment; and a good rattling gallop would have been of real service to me.—

—Then, prithee get on—get on, my good lad, said I.

The postilion pointed to the hill—I then tried to return back to the story of the poor German and his ass—but I had broke the clue—and could no more get into it again, than the postilion could into a trot.—

—The deuce go, said I, with it all! Here am I sitting as candidly disposed to make the best of the worst, as ever wight was, and all runs counter.

There is one sweet lenitive at least for evils, which nature holds out to us; so I took it kindly at her hands, and fell asleep; and the first word which roused me was *Amiens*.

—Bless me! said I, rubbing my eyes—this is the very town where my poor lady is to come.

### A M I E N S.

THE words were scarce out of my mouth when the Count de L\*\*\*'s post chaise, with his sister in it, drove hastily by: she had just time to make me a bow of recognition—and of that particular kind of it which told me she had not yet done with me. She was as good as her look; for, before I had quite finished my supper, her brother's servant came into the room with a billet, in which she said, she had taken the liberty to charge me with a letter, which I was to present myself to Madame R\*\*\*, the first morning I had nothing to do at Paris. There was only added, she was sorry, but from what *penchant* she had not considered, that she had been prevented telling me her story—that she still owed it me; and if my rout should ever lie through Brussels, and I had not by then forgot the name of Madame de L\*\*\*—that Madame de L\*\*\* would be glad to discharge her obligation.

Then I will meet thee, said I, fair spirit, at Brussels—'tis only returning from Italy through Germany to Holland, by the rout of Flanders, home—'twill scarce be ten posts out of my way; but were it ten thousand! with what a moral delight will it  
crown



erown my journey, in sharing in the sickening incidents of a tale of misery told to me by such a sufferer? to see her weep! and though I cannot dry up the fountain of her tears, what an exquisite sensation is there still left, in wiping them away from off the cheeks of the first and fairest of women, as I'm sitting with my handkerchief in my hand in silence the whole night besides her.

There was nothing wrong in the sentiment; and yet I instantly reproached my heart with it in the bitterest and most reprobate of expressions.

It had ever, as I told the reader, been one of the singular blessings of my life, to be almost every hour of it miserably in love with some one; and my last flame happening to be blown out by a whiff of jealousy on the sudden turn of a corner, I had lighted it up afresh at the pure taper of Eliza but about three months before—swearing as I did it, that it should last me through the whole journey—Why should I dissemble the matter? I had sworn to her eternal fidelity—she had a right to my whole heart—to divide my affections was to lessen them—to expose them, was to risk them: where there is risk, there may be loss:—and what wilt thou have, Yorick! to answer to a heart so full of trust and confidence—so good, so gentle and unrepublishing?

—I will not go to Brussels, replied I, interrupting myself—but my imagination went on—I recall'd her looks at that crisis of our separation, when neither of us had power to say, Adieu? I look'd at the picture she had tied in a black ribband about my neck—and blush'd as I look'd at it,—I would have given the world to have kiss'd it,—but ashamed—And shall this tender flower, said I,  
E 3
pressing

pressing it between my hands—shall it be smitten to its very root—and smitten, Yorick! by thee, who hast promised to shelter it in thy breast?

Eternal fountain of happiness! said I, kneeling down upon the ground—be thou my witness—and every pure spirit which tastes it, be my witness also. That I would not travel to Bruffels, unless Eliza went along with me, did the road lead me towards heaven?

In transports of this kind, the heart, in spite of the understanding, will always say too much.

## THE LETTER.

### AMIENS.

**F**ORTUNE had not smiled upon La Fleur; for he had been unsuccessful in his feats of chivalry—and not one thing had offered to signalize his zeal for my service from the time he had enter'd into it, which was almost four and twenty hours. The poor soul burn'd with impatience; and the Count de L\*\*\*'s servant's coming with the letter, being the first practicable occasion which offered, La Fleur had laid hold of it, and in order to do honour to his master, had taken him into a back parlour in the Auberge, and treated him with a cup or two of the best wine in Picardy; and the Count de L\*\*\*'s servant in return, and not to be behind hand in politeness with La Fleur, had taken him back with him to the Count's hôtel. La Fleur's *prevenancy* (for there was a passport in his very looks) soon set every servant in the kitchen at ease

ease with him ; and as a Frenchman, whatever be his talents, has no sort of prudery in shewing them, La Fleur, in less than five minutes, had pull'd out his fife, and leading off the dance himself with the first note, set the *fille de chambre*, the *maitre d'hotel*, the cook, the scullion, and all the household, dogs and cats, besides an old monkey, a dancing : I suppose there never was a merrier kitchen since the flood.

Madame de L\*\*\*, in passing from her brother's apartments to her own, hearing so much jollity, rung up her *fille de chambre* to ask about it ; and hearing it was the English gentleman's servant who had set the whole house merry with his pipe, she order'd him up.

As the poor fellow could not present himself empty, he had loaden'd himself in going up stairs with a thousand compliments to Madame de L\*\*\*, on the part of his master—added a long apocrypha of inquiries after Madame de L\*\*\*'s health—told her, that Monsieur his master was *au désespoir* for her re-establishment from the fatigues of her journey—and, to close all, that Monsieur had received the letter which Madame had done him the honour—And he has done me the honour, said Madame de L\*\*\*, interrupting La Fleur, to send a billet in return.

Madame de L\*\*\* had said this with such a tone of reliance upon the fact, that La Fleur had not power to disappoint her expectations—he trembled for my honour—and possibly might not altogether be unconcerned for his own, as a man capable of being attached to a master who could be a wanting *en egards vis-à-vis d'une femme* ; so that when Madame de L\*\*\* asked La Fleur, if he had brought

a letter, *O qu'oui*, said La Fleur: so laying down his hat upon the ground, and taking hold of the flap of his right side pocket with his left hand, he began to search for the letter with his right,—then contrariwise—*Diable!*—then sought every pocket—pocket by pocket, round, not forgetting his fob—*Peste!*—then La Fleur emptied them upon the floor—pulled out a dirty cravat—a handkerchief—a comb—a whip-lash—night-cap—then gave a peep into his hat—*Quelle etourderie!* He had left the letter upon the table in the Auberge—he would run for it, and be back with it in three minutes.

I had just finished my supper when La Fleur came in to give me an account of his adventure: he told the whole story simply as it was; and only added, that if Monsieur had forgot (*par hazard*) to answer Madame's letter, the arrangement gave him an opportunity to recover the *faux pas*—and if not, that things were only as they were.

Now I was not altogether sure of my *etiquette*, whether I ought to have wrote or no; but if I had—a devil himself could not have been angry: 'twas but the officious zeal of a well-meaning creature for my honour; and however he might have mistook the road—or embarrassed me in so doing—his heart was in no fault—I was under no necessity to write—and what weighed more than all—he did not look as if he had done amiss.

—'Tis all very well, La Fleur, said I—'Twas sufficient. La Fleur flew out of the room like lightning, and returned with pen, ink and paper, in his hand; and coming up to the table, laid them close before me, with such a delight in his countenance, that I could not help taking up the pen.

I begun



I begun and begun again; and thought I had nothing to say, and that nothing might have been express'd in half a dozen lines; I made half a dozen different beginnings, and could no way please myself.

In short, I was in no mood to write.

La Fleur stepp'd out and brought a little water in a glass to dilute my ink—then fetch'd sand and seal-wax——It was all one: I wrote and blotted, and tore off, and burnt, and wrote again—*Le Diable l'emporte!* said I half to myself—I cannot write this self-same letter; throwing the pen down despairingly as I said it.

As soon as I had cast down the pen, La Fleur advanced with the most respectful carriage up to the table, and making a thousand apologies for the liberty he was going to take, told me he had a letter in his pocket, wrote by a drummer in his regiment to a corporal's wife, which, he durst say, would suit the occasion.

I had a mind to let the poor fellow have his humour——Then prithee, said I, let me see it.

La Fleur instantly pull'd out a little dirty pocket-book cramm'd full of small letters and billet-doux, in a sad condition, laying it upon the table, and then untying the string which held them all together, run them over one by one, till he came to the letter in question——*La voila!* said he, clapping his hands; so unfolding it first, he laid it before me, and retired three steps from the table whilst I read it.



## THE LETTER.

MADAME,

**J**E suis pénétré de la douleur la plus vive, et réduit en même temps au désespoir par ce retour imprévu du Corporal, qui rend notre entrevu de ce soir la chose du monde la plus impossible.

Mais vive la joie ! et toute la mienne sera de penser à vous.

L'amour n'est *rien* sans sentiment.

Et le sentiment est encore *moins* sans amour.

On dit qu'on ne doit jamais se désespérer.

On dit aussi que Monsieur le Corporal monte la garde Mercredi : alors ce sera mon tour.

*Chacun à son tour.*

En attendant—Vive l'amour ! et vive la bagatelle !

Je suis, Madame,

Avec toutes les sentiments le plus respectueux  
et les plus tendres tout à vous.

JAQUES ROQUE.

It was but changing the Corporal into the Count  
—and saying nothing about mounting guard on  
Wednesday—and the letter was neither right or  
wrong

wrong—so to gratify the poor fellow, who stood trembling for my honour, his own, and the honour of his letter,—I took the cream gently off it, and whipping it up in my own way— I seal'd it up and sent him with it to Madame de L\*\*\*—and the next morning we pursued our Journey to Paris.

## P A R I S.

**W**HEN a man can contest the point by dint of equipage, and carry on all floundering before him with half a dozen lackies and a couple of cooks—'tis very well in such a place as Paris—he may drive in at which end of a street he will.

A poor prince who is weak in cavalry, and whose whole infantry does not exceed a single man, had best quit the field; and signalize himself in the cabinet, if he can get up into it—I say *up into it*—for there is no descending perpendicular amongst 'em with a “ *Me voici! mes enfans* ”—here I am—whatever many may think.

I own my first sensations, as soon as I was left solitary and alone in my own chamber in the hôtel, were far from being so flattering as I had prefigured them. I walked up gravely to the window in my dusty black coat, and looking through the glass, saw all the world in yellow, blue, and green, running at the ring of pleasure.—The old with broken lances, and in helmets which had lost their vizards—the young in armour bright, which shone like gold, beplumed with each gay feather of the east—all—all tilting at it like fascinated knights in tournaments of yore for fame and love.—

Alas,

Alas, poor Yorick! cried I, what art thou doing here? On the very first onset of all this glittering clatter, thou art reduced to an atom—seek—seek some winding alley, with a turniquet at the end of it, where chariot never rolled or flambeau shot its rays—there thou mayest solace thy soul in converse sweet with some kind *griffet* of a barber's wife, and get into such coteries!—

—May I perish! if I do, said I, pulling out the letter which I had to present to Madame de R \* \* \*.—I'll wait upon this lady the very first thing I do. So I called La Fleur to go seek me a barber directly—and come back and brush my coat.

## THE WIG.

### P A R I S.

WHEN the barber came, he absolutely refused to have any thing to do with my wig: 'twas either above or below his art: I had nothing to do, but to take one ready made of his own recommendation.

—But, I fear, friend! said I, this buckle won't stand.—You may emerge it, replied he, into the ocean, and it will stand.

What a great scale is every thing upon in this city! thought I—the utmost stretch of an English periwigmaker's ideas could have gone no further than to have “dipped it into a pail of water” —What difference! tis like time to eternity.

I con-

I confess I do hate all cold conceptions, as I do the puny ideas which engender them; and am generally so struck with the great works of nature, that, for my own part, if I could help it, I never would make a comparison less than a mountain at least. All that can be said against the French sublime in this instance of it, is this—that the grandeur is *more* in the *word*; and *less* in the *thing*. No doubt the ocean fills the mind with vast ideas; but, Paris being so far inland, it was not likely I should run post a hundred miles out of it, to try the experiment—the Parisian barber meant nothing.

The pail of water standing besides the great deep, makes certainly but a sorry figure in speech—but 'twill be said—it has one advantage—'tis in the next room, and the truth of the buckle may be tried in it without more ado, in a single moment.

In honest truth, and upon a more candid revision of the matter, *The French expression professes more than it performs.*

I think I can see the precise and distinguishing marks of national characters more in these nonsensical *minutiae*, than in the most important matters of state; where great men of all nations talk and stalk so much alike, that I would not give ninepence to chuse amongst them.

I was so long in getting from under my barber's hands, that it was too late of thinking of going with my letter to Madame R\*\*\* that night: but, when a man is once pressed at all points for going out, his reflections turn to little account; so taking down the name of the Hôtel de Modene where I lodged, I walked forth without any determination

F where

where to go—I shall consider of that, said I, as I walk along.

## THE PULSE.

### PARIS.

**H**AIL! ye small sweet courtesies of life, for smooth do ye make the road of it! like grace and beauty, which beget inclinations to love at first sight; 'tis ye who open this door, and let the stranger in.

—Pray, Madame, said I, have the goodness to tell me which way I must turn to go to the Opera comique:—Most willingly, Monsieur, said she, laying aside her work—

I had given a cast with my eye into half a dozen shops as I came along in search of a face not likely to be disordered by such an interruption; till at last, this hitting my fancy, I had walked in.

She was working a pair of ruffles as she sat in a low chair on the far side of the shop facing the door—

—*Très volontiers*; most willingly, said she, laying her work down upon a chair next her, and rising up from the low chair she was sitting in, with so chearful a movement and so chearful a look, that had I been laying out fifty louis d'ors with her, I should have said “—This woman is grateful.”

You



You must turn, Monsieur, said she, going with me to the door of the shop, and pointing the way down the street I was to take—you must turn first to your left hand—*mais prenez garde*—there are two turns; and be so good as to take the second—then go down a little way and you'll see a church, and when you are past it, give yourself the trouble to turn directly to the right, and that will lead you to the foot of the *Pont Neuf*, which you must cross—and there, any one will do himself the pleasure to shew you—

She repeated her instructions three times over to me with the same good natur'd patience the third time as the first;—and if *tones and manners* have a meaning, which certainly they have, unless to hearts which shut them out—she seemed really interested, that I should not lose myself.

I will not suppose it was the woman's beauty, notwithstanding she was the handsomest grisset, I think, I ever saw, which had much to do with the sense I had of her courtesy; only I remember, when I told her how much I was obliged to her, that I look'd very full in her eyes,—and that I repeated my thanks as often as she had done her instructions.

I had not got ten paces from the door, before I found I had forgot every title of what she had said—so looking back, and seeing her still standing in the door of the shop, as if to look whether I went right or not—I returned back, to ask her whether the first turn was to my right or left—for that I had absolutely forgot.—Is it possible! said she, half laughing.—'Tis very possible, replied I, when a man is thinking more of a woman than of her good advice.

As this was the real truth—she took it, as every woman takes a matter of right, with a slight courtesy.

—*Attendez!* said she, laying her hand upon my arm to detain me, whilst she called a lad out of the back-shop to get ready a parcel of gloves. I am just going to send him, said she, with a packet into that quarter; and if you will have the complaisance to step in, it will be ready in a moment, and he shall attend you to the place.—So I walk'd in with her to the far side of the shop, and taking up the ruffle in my hand, which she laid upon the chair, as if I had a mind to sit, she sat down herself in her low chair, and I instantly sat myself down besides her.

—He will be ready, Monsieur, said she, in a moment—And in that moment replied I, most willingly would I say something very civil to you for all these courtesies. Any one may do a casual act of good nature, but a continuation of them shews it is a part of the temperature; and certainly, added I, if it is the same blood which comes from the heart, which descends to the extremes (touching her wrist) I am sure you must have one of the best pulses of any woman in the world—Feel it, said she, holding out her arm. So laying down my hat, I took hold of her fingers in one hand, and applied the two fore-fingers of my other to the artery—

—Would to heaven! my dear Eugenius, thou hadst passed by and beheld me sitting in my black coat, and in my lack-a-day-sical manner, counting the throbs of it, one by one, with as much true devotion as if I had been watching the critical ebb or flow of her fever—How wouldest thou have laugh'd and moralized upon my new profession?

sion?—and thou shouldest have laugh'd and moralized on——Trust me, my dear Eugenius, I should have said, “there are worse occupations in this world, *than feeling a woman's pulse.*”——But a Griffet's! thou wouldst have said—and in an open shop! Yorick——

—So much the better: for when my views are direct, Eugenius, I care not if all the world saw me feel it.

## THE HUSBAND.

### PARIS.

I HAD counted twenty pulsations, and was going on fast towards the fortieth, when her husband coming unexpected from a back parlour into the shop, put me a little out in my reckoning. —'Twas no body but her husband, she said—so I began a fresh score——Monfieur is so good, quoth she, as he pass'd by us, as to give himself the trouble of feeling my pulse——The husband took off his hat, and making me a bow, said, I did him too much honour—and having said that, he put on his hat and walk'd out.

Good God! said I to myself, as he went out—and can this man be the husband of this woman?

Let it not torment the few, who know what must have been the grounds of this exclamation, if I explain it to those who do not.

In London, a shop-keeper and a shop-keeper's wife seem to be one bone and one flesh: in the several

endowments of mind and body, sometimes the one, sometimes the other has it, so as in general to be upon a par, and to tally with each other as nearly as man and wife need to do.

In Paris, there are scarce two orders of beings more different: for the legislative and executive powers of the shop not resting in the husband, he seldom comes there—in some dark and dismal room behind, he sits commerceless in his thrum night-cap, the same rough son of Nature that Nature left him.

The genius of a people where nothing but the monarchy is *salique*, having ceded this department, with fundry others, totally to the women—by a continual higgling with customers of all ranks and sizes from morning to night, like so many rough pebbles shook long together in a bag, by amicable collisions, they have worn down their asperities and sharp angles, and not only become round and smooth, but will receive, some of them, a polish like a brilliant—*Monfieur le Mari* is little better than the stone under your feet—

—Surely—surely man! it is not good for thee to sit alone—thou wast made for social intercourse and gentle greetings, and this improvement of our natures from it, I appeal to as my evidence.

—And how, how does it beat *Monfieur*? said she.—With all the benignity, said I, looking quietly in her eyes, that I expected—She was going to say something civil in return—but the lad came into the shop with the gloves—*A propos*, said I; I want a couple of pair myself.

THE

## THE GLOVES.

## P A R I S.

THE beautiful Griffet rose up when I said this, and going behind the counter, reach'd down a parcel and untied it: I advanced to the side over against her: they were all too large. The beautiful Griffet measured them one by one across my hand—It would not alter the dimensions—She begg'd I would try a single pair, which seem'd to be the least—She held it open—my hand slipp'd into it at once—It will not do, said I, shaking my head a little—No, said she, doing the same thing.

There are certain combined looks of simple subtlety—where whim, and sense, and seriousness, and nonsense, are so blended, that all the languages of Babel set loose together could not express them—they are communicated and caught so instantaneously, that you can scarce say which party is the infecter. I leave it to your men of words to swell pages about it—it is enough in the present to say again, the gloves would not do; so folding our hands within our arms, we both loll'd upon the counter—it was narrow, and there was just room for the parcel to lay between us.

The beautiful Griffet look'd sometimes at the gloves, then sideways to the window, then at the gloves—and then at me. I was not disposed to break silence—I followed her example: so I look'd  
at



at the gloves, then to the window, then at the gloves, and then at her—and so on alternately.

I found I lost considerably in every attack—she had a quick black eye, and shot through two such long and silken eye-lashes with such penetration, that she look'd into my very heart and reigns—It may seem strange, but I could actually feel she did—

—It is no matter, said I, taking up a couple of the pairs next me, and putting them into my pocket.

I was sensible the beautiful Griffet had not ask'd above a single livre above the price—I wish'd she had ask'd a livre more, and was puzzling my brains how to bring the matter about—Do you think my dear Sir, said she, mistaking my embarrassment, that I could ask a *sous* too much of a stranger—and of a stranger whose politeness, more than his want of gloves, has done me the honour to lay himself at my mercy?—*M'en croyez capable?*—Faith! not I, said I: and if you were, you are welcome—So counting the money into her hand, and with a lower bow than one generally makes to a shop-keeper's wife, I went out, and her lad with his parcel followed me.

THE

## THE TRANSLATION.

## P A R I S.

**T**HERE was nobody in the box I was let into but a kindly old French officer. I love the character, not only because I honour the man whose manners are softened by a profession which makes bad men worse; but that I once knew one—for he is no more—and why should I not rescue one page from violation by writing his name in it, and telling the world it was Captain Tobias Shandy, the dearest of my flock and friends whose philanthropy I never think of at this long distance from his death—but my eyes gush out with tears. For his sake, I have a predilection for the whole corps of veterans; and so I strode over the two back rows of benches, and placed myself beside him.

The old officer was reading attentively a small pamphlet, it might be the book of the opera, with a large pair of spectacles. As soon as I sat down, he took his spectacles off, and putting them into a shagreen case, return'd them and the book into his pocket together. I half rose up, and made him a bow.

Translate this into any civilized language in the world—the sense is this:

“ Here’s a poor stranger come into the box—he  
 “ seems as if he knew nobody; and is never likely,  
 “ was he to be seven years in Paris, if every man  
 “ he

“ he comes near keeps his spectacles upon his nose  
 “ —’tis shutting the door of conversation absolute-  
 “ ly in his face—and using him worse than a Ger-  
 “ man.”

The French officer might as well have said it all aloud; and if he had, I should in course have put the bow I made him into French too, and told him, “ I was sensible of his attention, and re-  
 “ turn’d him a thousand thanks for it.”

There is not a secret so aiding to the progress of sociality, as to get master of this *short hand*, and be quick in rendering the several turns of looks and limbs, with all their inflections and delineations, into plain words. For my own part, by long habitude, I do it so mechanically, that when I walk the streets of London, I go translating all the way; and have more than once stood behind in the circle, where not three words have been said, and have brought off twenty different dialogues with me, which I could have fairly wrote down and sworn to.

I was going one evening to Martini’s concert at Milan, and was just entering the door of the hall, when the Marquesina de F\*\*\* was coming out in a sort of a hurry—she was almost upon me before I saw her: so I gave a spring to one side to let her pass—She had done the same, and on the same side too; so we ran our heads together. She instantly got to the other side to get out: I was just as unfortunate as she had been; for I had sprung to that side, and opposed her passage again—We both flew together to the other side, and then back—and so on—it was ridiculous; we both blush’d intolerably; so I did at last the thing I should have done at first—I stood stock still, and  
 the

the Marquescina had no more difficulty. I had no power to go into the room, till I had made her so much reparation as to wait and follow her with my eye to the end of the passage—She look'd back twice, and walk'd along it rather side-ways, as if she would make room for any one coming up stairs to pass her—No, said I—that's a vile translation: the Marquescina has a right to the best apology I can make her; and that opening is left for me to do it in—so I ran and begg'd pardon for the embarrassment I had given her, saying, it was my intention to have made her way. She answered, she was guided by the same intention towards me—so we reciprocally thank'd each other. She was at the stairs; and seeing no *chichesbee* near, I begg'd to hand her to her coach—so we went down the stairs, stopping at every third step to talk of the concert and the adventure—Upon my word, Madame, said I, when I had handed her in, I made six different efforts to let you go out—And I made six efforts, replied she, to let you enter—I wish to heaven ye would make a seventh, said I—With all my heart, said she, making room—Life is too short to be long about the forms of it—so I instantly stepp'd in, and she carried me home with her—And what became of the concert, St Cecilia, who, I suppose, was at it, knows more than I.

I will only add, that the connection which arose out of that translation, gave me more pleasure than any one I had the honour to make in Italy.

## THE DWARF.

## P A R I S.

I HAD never heard the remark made by any one in my life, except by one; and who that was, will probably come out in this chapter; so that being pretty much unprepossessed, there must have been grounds for what struck me the moment I cast my eyes over the *parterre*—and that was, the unaccountable sport of nature in forming such numbers of dwarfs—No doubt, she sports at certain times in almost every corner of the world; but in Paris, there is no end to her amusements—The goddess seems almost as merry as she is wise.

As I carried my idea out of the *opera comique* with me, I measured every body I saw walking in the streets by it—Melancholy application! especially where the size was extremely little—the face extremely dark—the eyes quick—the nose long—the teeth white—the jaw prominent—to see so many miserables, by force of accidents driven out of their own proper class into the very verge of another, which it gives me pain to write down—every third man a pigmy!—some by ricketty heads and humps backs—others by bandy legs—a third set arrested by the hand of Nature in the sixth and seventh years of their growth—a fourth, in their perfect and natural state, like dwarf apple-trees; from the first rudiments and stamina of their existence, never meant to grow higher.

A me;



A medical traveller might say, 'tis owing to undue bandages—a splenetic one, to want of air—and an inquisitive traveller, to fortify the system, may measure the height of their houses—the narrowness of their streets, and in how few feet square in the sixth and seventh stories such numbers of the *Bourgeoisie* eat and sleep together; but I remember, Mr Shandy the elder, who accounted for nothing like any body else, in speaking one evening of these matters, averred, that children, like other animals, might be increased almost to any size, provided they came right into the world; but the misery was, the citizens of Paris were so coop'd up, that they had not actually room enough to get them—I did not call it getting any thing, said he—'tis getting nothing—Nay, continued he, rising in his argument, 'tis getting worse than nothing, when all you have got, after twenty or five and twenty years of the tenderest care and most nutritious aliment bestowed upon it, shall not at last be as high as my leg. Now, Mr Shandy being very short, there could be nothing more said upon it.

As this is not a work of reasoning, I leave the solution as I found it, and content myself with the truth only of the remark, which is verified in every lane and by-lane of Paris. I was walking down that which leads from the Caroufal to the Palais Royal, and observing a little boy in some distress at the side of the gutter, which ran down the middle of it, I took hold of his hand, and help'd him over. Upon turning up his face to look at him after, I perceived he was about forty—Never mind, said I, some good body will do as much for me when I am ninety.

I feel some little principles within me, which incline me to be merciful towards this poor blighted

part of my species, who have neither size or strength to get on in the world—I cannot bear to see one of them trod upon; and had scarce got seated beside my old French officer, ere the disgust was exercised, by seeing the very thing happen under the box we sat in.

At the end of the orchestra, and betwixt that and the first side-box, there is a small esplanade left, where, when the house is full, numbers of all ranks take sanctuary. Though you stand, as in the parterre, you pay the same price as in the orchestra. A poor defenceless being of this order had got thrust some how or other into this luckless place—the night was hot, and he was surrounded by beings two feet and a half higher than himself. The dwarf suffered inexpressibly on all sides; but the thing which incommoded him most, was a tall corpulent German, near seven feet high, who stood directly betwixt him and all possibility of his seeing either the stage or the actors. The poor dwarf did all he could to get a peep at what was going forwards, by seeking for some little opening betwixt the German's arm and his body, trying first one side, then the other; but the German stood square in the most unaccommodating posture that can be imagined—the dwarf might as well have been placed at the bottom of the deepest draw-well in Paris; so he civilly reach'd up his hand to the German's sleeve, and told him his distress—The German turn'd his head back, look'd down upon him as Goliath did upon David—and unfeelingly resumed his posture.

I was just then taking a pinch of snuff out of my monk's little horn box—And how would thy meek and courteous spirit, my dear monk! so temper'd

per'd to *bear and forbear!*—how sweetly would it have lent an ear to this poor soul's complaint!

The old French officer seeing me lift up my eyes with an emotion, as I made the apostrophe, took the liberty to ask me what was the matter—I told him the story in three words; and added, how inhuman it was.

By this time the dwarf was driven to extremes, and in his first transports, which are generally unreasonable, had told the German he would cut off his long queue with his knife—The German look'd back coolly, and told him he was welcome if he could reach it.

An injury sharpened by insult, be it who it will, makes every man of sentiment a party: I could have leaped out of the box to have redressed it.—The old French officer did it with much less confusion; for leaning a little over, and nodding to a centinel, and pointing at the same time with his finger at the distress—the centinel made his way up to it.—There was no occasion to tell the grievance—the thing told itself; so thrusting back the German instantly with his musket—he took the poor dwarf by the hand, and placed him before him.—This is noble! said I, clapping my hands together—And yet you would not permit this, said the old officer, in England.

—In England, dear Sir, said I, *we sit all at our ease.*

The old French officer would have set me at unity with myself, in case I had been at variance.—by saying it was a *bon mot*—and as a *bon mot* is al-

ways worth something at Paris, he offered me a pinch of snuff.

## THE ROSE.

### PARIS.

IT was now my turn to ask the old French officer "What was the matter?" for a cry of "*Hauffez les mains, Monsieur l'Abbe,*" re-echoed from a dozen different parts of the parterre, was as unintelligible to me, as my apostrophe to the monk had been to him.

He told me, it was some poor Abbe in one of the upper loges, who, he supposed, had got planted perdu behind a couple of Griffets in order to see the opera; and that the parterre espying him, were insisting upon his holding up both his hands during the representation.—And can it be supposed, said I, that an ecclesiastic would pick the Griffets pockets? The old French officer smiled, and whispering in my ear, open'd a door of knowledge which I had no idea of—

Good God! said I, turning pale with astonishment—is it possible, that a people so smit with sentiment should at the same time be so unclean, and so unlike themselves—*Quelle grossiereté!* added I.

The French officer told me, it was an illiberal farcaim at the church, which had begun in the theatre about the time the *Tartuffe* was given in it, by Moliere—but, like other remains of Gothic manners, was declining—Every nation, continued



tinued he, have their refinements and *grossièretés*, in which they take the lead, and lose it of one another by turn—that he had been in most countries, but never in one where he found not some delicacies, which others seemed to want. *Le POUR et le CONTRE se trouvent en chaque nation*; there is a balance, said he, of good and bad every where; and nothing but the knowing it is so, can emancipate one half of the world from the prepossessions which it holds against the other—that the advantage of travel, as it regarded the *sçavoir vivre*, was by seeing a great deal both of men and manners: it taught us mutual toleration; and mutual toleration, concluded he, making me a bow, taught us mutual love.

The old French officer delivered this with an air of such candour and good sense, as coincided with my first favourable impressions of his character—I thought I loved the man; but I fear I mistook the object—'twas my own way of thinking—the difference was, I could not have expressed it half so well.

It is alike troublesome to both the rider and his beast—if the latter goes pricking up his ears, and starting all the way at every object which he never saw before—I have as little torment of this kind as any creature alive; and yet I honestly confess, that many a thing gave me pain, and that I blush'd at many a word the first month—which I found inconsequent and perfectly innocent the second.

Madame de Rambouliet, after an acquaintance of about six weeks with her, had done me the honour to take me in her coach about two leagues out of town—Of all women, Madame de Rambouliet is the most correct; and I never wish to see



one of more virtues and purity of heart—In our return back, Madame de Rambouliet desired me to pull the cord—I asked her, if she wanted any thing—*Rien que piffer*, said Madame de Rambouliet—

Grieve not, gentle traveller, to let Madame de Rambouliet pass on—And ye fair mystic nymphs! go each one *pluck your rose*, and scatter them in your path—for Madame de Rambouliet did no more—I handed Madame de Rambouliet out of the coach; and had I been the priest of the chaste CASTALIA, I could not have served at her fountain with a more respectful decorum.

The END of the FIRST VOLUME.

A

SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

THROUGH

FRANCE and ITALY.

BY

MR YORICK.

---

VOLUME II.

---

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for P. MILLER and J. WHITE, Bookfellers  
in the *Strand*, M DCC LXXIV.

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

THE  
MOUNTAIN

---

A  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY,

Ec. Ec.

---

T H R  
FILE DE CHAMBRE.

P A R I S.

WHAT the old officer had delivered upon travelling, bringing Polonius's advice to his son upon the same subject into my head—and that bringing in Hamlet; and Hamlet, the rest of Shakespeare's works; I stopp'd at the Quai de Conti, in my return home, to purchase the whole set.

The bookseller, said, he had not a set in the world  
—*Comment!* said I, taking one up out of a set  
which

which lay upon the counter betwixt us.—He said, they were sent him only to be got bound, and were to be sent back to Versailles in the morning to the Count de B\*\*\*.

—And does the Count de B\*\*\*, said I, read, Shakespeare? *C'est un Esprit fort*, replied the bookseller.—He loves English books; and what is more to his honour, Monsieur, he loves the English too. You speak this so civilly, said I, that 'tis enough to oblige an Englishman to lay out a Louis d'or or two at your shop.—The bookseller made a bow, and was going to say something, when a young decent girl of about twenty, who by her air and dress seemed to be *fille de chambre* to some devout woman of fashion, came into the shop, and asked for *Les Egarments du Cœur & de l'Esprit*: the bookseller gave her the book directly: she pulled out a little green sattin purse run round with a ribband of the same colour, and putting her finger and thumb into it, she took out the money, and paid for it. As I had nothing more to stay me in the shop, we both walked out at the door together.

—And what have you to do, my dear, said I, with *The Wanderings of the Heart*, who scarce know yet you have one? nor, till love has first told you it, or some faithless shepherd has made it ache, can't thou ever be sure it is so.—*Le Dieu m'en guard!* said the girl.—With reason, said I, —for if it is a good one, 'tis pity it should be stolen: 'tis a little treasure to thee, and gives a better air to your face, than if it was dress'd out with pearls.

The young girl listened with a submissive attention, holding her sattin purse by its ribband in her hand



hand all the time——'Tis a very small one, said I, taking hold of the bottom of it—the held it towards me—and there is very little in it, my dear, said I, but be but as good as thou art handsome, and heaven will fill it : I had a parcel of crowns in my hand to pay for Shakespeare ; and as she had let go the purse entirely, I put a single one in ; and tying up the ribband in a bow-knot, returned it to her.

The young girl made more a humble courtesy than a low one—'twas one of those quiet, thankful sinkings, where the spirit bows itself down—the body does no more than tell it. I never gave a girl a crown in my life which gave me half the pleasure.

My advice, my dear, would not have been worth a pin to you, said I, if I had not given this along with it : but now, when you see the crown, you'll remember it—so don't, my dear, lay it out in ribbands.

Upon my word, Sir, said the girl, earnestly, I am incapable—in saying which, as is usual in little bargains of honour, she gave me her hand—*En verité, Monsieur, je mettrai cet argent apart*, said she.

When a virtuous convention is made betwixt man and woman, it sanctifies their most private walks : so notwithstanding it was dusky, yet, as both our roads lay the same way, we made no scruple of walking along the Quai de Conti together.

She

She made me a second courtesy in setting off, and before we got twenty yards from the door, as if she had not done enough before, she made a sort of a little stop to tell me again—she thank'd me.

It was a small tribute, I told her, which I could not avoid paying virtue, and would not be mistaken in the person I had been rendering it to for the world—but I see innocence, my dear, in your face—and foul befall the man who ever lays a snare in its way!

The girl seem'd affected some way or other with what I said—she gave a low sigh—I found I was not empowered to inquire at all after it—so said nothing till I got to the corner of the Rue de Nevers, where we were to part.

—But is this the way, my dear, said I, to the hôtel de Modene? she told me it was—or, that I might go by the Rue de Guineygaude, which was the next turn.—Then I'll go, my dear, by the Rue de Guineygaude, said I, for two reason; first, I shall please myself; and next, I shall give you the protection of my company on your way as far as I can. The girl was sensible I was civil,—and said she wish'd the hôtel de Modene was in the Rue de St Pierre.—You live there? said I.—She told me she was *filie de chambre* to Madame R\*\*\*\*.—Good God! said I, 'tis the very lady for whom I have brought a letter from Amiens—the girl told me that Madame R\*\*\*\*, she believed, expected a stranger with a letter, and was impatient to see him—so I desired the girl to present my compliments to Madame R\*\*\*\*, and say, I would certainly wait upon her in the morning.

We

We stood still at the corner of the Rue de Nevers whilst this pass'd—We then stopp'd a moment whilst she disposed of her *Egarments de Cœur*, &c. more commodiously than carrying them in her hand—they were two volumes; so I held the second for her, whilst she put the first into her pocket; and then she held her pocket, and I put in the other after it.

'Tis sweet to feel by what fine-spun threads our affections are drawn together.

We set off afresh, and as she took her third step, the girl put her hand within my arm—I was just bidding her—but she did it of herself with that undeliberating simplicity, which shew'd it was out of her head that she had never seen me before. For my own part, I felt the conviction of consanguinity so strongly, that I could not help turning half round to look in her face, and see if I could trace out any thing in it of a family likeness—Tut! said I, are we not all relations?

When we arrived at the turning up of the Rue de Guineygaude, I stopp'd to bid her adieu for good and all: the girl would thank me again for my company and kindness——She bid me adieu twice—I repeated it as often; and so cordial was the parting between us, that had it happen'd any where else, I'm not sure but I should have signed it with a kiss of charity, as warm and holy as an apostle.

But in Paris, as none kiss each other but the men—I did, what amounted to the same thing——

——I bid God bless her.

## THE PASSPORT.

## P A R I S.

WHEN I got home to my hôtel, La Fleur told me I had been inquired after by the Lieutenant de Police—The deuce take it! said I—I know the reason. It is time the reader should know it, for in the order of things in which it happened, it was omitted; not that it was out of my head; but that, had I told it then, it might have been forgot now—and now is the time I want it.

I had left London with so much precipitation, that it never enter'd my mind that we were at war with France; and had reach'd Dover, and look'd through my glafs at the hills beyond Boulogne, before the idea presented itself; and with this in its train, that there was no getting there without a passport. Go but to the end of a street, I have a mortal aversion for returning back no wiser than I fat out; and as this was one of the greatest efforts I had ever made for knowledge, I could less bear the thoughts of it: so hearing the Count de \*\*\*\* had hired the packet, I begg'd he would take me in his *suite*. The Count had some little knowledge of me, so made little or no difficulty—only said, his inclination to serve me could reach no further than Calais, as he was to return by way of Bruffels to Paris: however, when I had once pass'd there, I might get to Paris without interruption; but that

in Paris I must make friends, and shift for myself. —Let me get to Paris, Monsieur le Count, said I—and I shall do very well. So I embark'd, and never thought more of the matter.

When La Fleur told me the Lieutenant de Police had been inquiring after me—the thing instantly recurred—and by the time La Fleur had well told me, the master of the hôtel came into my room to tell me the same thing, with this addition to it, that my passport had been particularly ask'd after: the master of the hôtel concluded with saying, He hoped I had one.—Not I, faith! said I.

The master of the hôtel retired three steps from me, as from an infected person, as I declared this—and poor La Fleur advanced three steps towards me, and with that sort of movement which a good soul makes to succour a distressed one—the fellow won my heart by it; and from that single *trait*, I knew his character as perfectly, and could rely upon it as firmly, as if he had served me with fidelity for seven years.

Mon seigneur! cried the master of the hôtel—but recollecting himself as he made the exclamation, he instantly changed the tone of it—If, Monsieur, said he, has not a passport (*apparemment*) in all likelihood he has friends in Paris who can procure him one.—Not that I know of, quoth I, with an air of indifference—Then *certes*, replied he, you'll be sent to the Bastille or the Chatelet, *au moins*. Poo! said I, the king of France is a good-natured soul—he'll hurt no body.—*Cela ne'empêche pas*, said he—you will certainly be sent to the Bastille to-morrow morning.—But I've taken your lodgings for  
H 2
a month,



a month, answered I, and I'll not quit them a day before the time for all the kings of France in the world. Le Fleur whisper'd in my ear, That nobody could oppose the king of France.

*Pardi!* said my host, *ces Messieurs Anglois sont des gens très extraordinaires*—and having both said and sworn it—he went out.

## THE PASSPORT.

The Hôtel at Paris.

I COULD not find in my heart to torture Le Fleur's with a serious look upon the subject of my embarrassment, which was the reason I had treated it so cavalierly: and to show him how light it lay upon my mind, I dropt the subject entirely; and whilst he waited upon me at supper, talk'd to him with more than usual gaiety about Paris, and of the opera comique.—Le Fleur had been there himself, and had followed me through the street as far as the bookseller's shop; but seeing me come out with the young *fille de chambre*, and that we walk'd down the Quai de Conti together, Le Fleur deem'd it unnecessary to follow me a step further—so making his own reflections upon it, he took a shorter cut—and got to the hôtel in time to be inform'd of the affair of the Police against my arrival.

As

As soon as the honest creature had taken away, and gone down to sup himself, I then began to think a little seriously about my situation——

—And here I know, Eugenius, thou wilt smile at the remembrance of a short dialogue which pass'd betwixt us the moment I was going to set out——I must tell it here.

Eugenius, knowing that I was as little subject to be overburden'd with money as thought, had drawn me aside to interrogate me how much I had taken care for; upon telling him the exact sum, Eugenius shook his head, and said it would not do; so pull'd out his purse in order to empty it into mine——I've enough in conscience, Eugenius, said I.——Indeed, Yorick, you have not, replied Eugenius—I know France and Italy better than you.——But you don't consider, Eugenius, said I, refusing his offer, that before I have been three days in Paris, I shall take care to say or do something or other for which I shall get clapp'd up into the Bastile, and that I shall live there a couple of months entirely at the king of France's expence,——I beg pardon, said Eugenius, drily: really I had forgot that resource.

Now the event I treated gaily came seriously to my door.

It is folly, or nonchalance, or philosophy, or pertinacity——or what is it in me, that, after all, when La Fleur had gone down stairs, and I was quite alone, that I could not bring down my mind to think of it otherwise than I had then spoken of it to Eugenius?

—And as for the Bastile? the terror is in the word—Make the most of it you can, said I to myself, the Bastile is but another word for a tower—and a tower is but another word for a house you can't get out of—Mercy on the gouty! for they are in it twice a-year—but with nine livres a day, and pen and ink, and paper, and patience, albeit a man can't get out, he may do very well within—at least for a month or six weeks; at the end of which, if he is a harmless fellow, his innocence appears, and he comes out a better and wiser man than he went in.

I had some occasion (I forgot what) to step into the court-yard, as I fettle'd this account; and remember, I walk'd down stairs in no small triumph with the conceit of my reasoning—Beshrew the *sombre* pencil! said I vauntingly—for I envy not its powers, which paints the evils of life with so hard and deadly a colouring. The mind sits terrified at the objects she has magnified herself, and blackened: reduce them to their proper size and hue, she overlooks them—'Tis true, said I, correcting the proposition—the Bastile is not an evil to be despised—but strip it of its towers—fill up the fossé—unbarricade the doors—call it simply a confinement, and suppose 'tis some tyrant of distemper—and not of a man which holds you in it—the evil vanishes, and you bear the other half without complaint.

I was interrupted in the hey-day of this soliloquy, with a voice which I took to be of a child—which complained “it could not get out.”—I looked up and down the passage, and seeing neither  
man

man, woman, or child, I went out without further attention.

In my return back through the passage, I heard the same words repeated twice over; and looking up, I saw it was a starling hung in a little cage.—“I can’t get out—I can’t get out,” said the starling.

I stood looking at the bird; and to every person who came through the passage, it ran fluttering to the side towards which they approach’d it, with the same lamentation of its captivity——“I can’t get out,” said the starling——God help thee! said I, but I’ll let thee out, cost what it will; so turn’d about the cage to get to the door: it was twisted and double twisted so fast with wire, there was no getting it open without pulling the cage to pieces—I took both hands to it.

The bird flew to the place where I was attempting his deliverance, and thrusting his head through the trellis, press’d his breast against it, as if impatient——I fear poor creature, said I, I cannot set thee at liberty——“No,” said the starling——“I can’t get out——I can’t get out,” said the starling.

I vow, I never had my affections more tenderly awakened; or do I remember an incident in my life, where the dissipated spirits, to which my reason had been a bubble, were so suddenly call’d home. Mechanical as the notes were, yet so true in tune to nature were they chanted, that in one  
moment

moment, they overthrew all my systematic reasonings upon the Bastile; and I heavily walk'd up stairs, unfaying every word I had said in going down them.

Disguise thyself as thou wilt, still slavery! said I—still thou art a bitter draught; and though thousands in all ages have been made to drink of thee, thou art no less bitter on that account.—'Tis thou, thrice sweet and gracious goddess, addressing myself to LIBERTY, whom all in public or in private worship, whose taste is grateful and ever wilt be so, till NATURE herself shall change—no *tint* of words can spot thy snowy mantle, or chymic power turn thy sceptre into iron—with thee to smile upon him as he eats his crust, the swain is happier than his monarch, from whose court thou art exiled—Gracious heaven! cried I, kneeling down upon the last step but one in my ascent—grant me but health, thou great Bestower of it, and give me but this fair goddess as my companion—and shower down thy mitres, if it seems good unto thy divine providence, upon those heads which are aching for them.

## THE CAPTIVE.

### PARIS.

**T**HE bird in his cage pursued me into my room; I sat down close to my table, and leaning my head upon my hand, I begun to figure to myself the  
the



the miseries of confinement. I was in a right frame for it, and so I gave full scope to my imagination.

I was going to begin with the millions of my fellow-creatures born to no inheritance but slavery; but finding, however affecting the picture was, that I could not bring it near me, and that the multitude of sad groups in it did but distract me——

—I took a single captive, and having first shut him up in his dungeon, I then look'd through the twilight of his grated door to take his picture.

I beheld his body half wasted away with long expectation and confinement, and felt what kind of sickness of the heart it was which arises from hope deferr'd. Upon looking nearer, I saw him pale and feverish: in thirty years the western breeze had not once fann'd his blood—he had seen no sun, no moon in all that time—nor had the voice of friend or kinsman breathed through his lattice—his children——

—But here my heart began to bleed—and I was forced to go on with another part of the portrait.

He was sitting upon the ground upon a little straw, in the furthest corner of his dungeon, which was alternately his chair and bed: a little calendar of small sticks were laid at the head, notch'd all over with the dismal days and nights he had pass'd there;—he had one of these little sticks in his hand, and with a rusty nail he was etching another day of misery to add to the heap. As I darkened the little light he had, he lifted up a hopeless eye towards  
the

the door, then cast it down—shook his head, and went on with his work of affliction. I heard his chains upon his legs, as he turn'd his body to lay his little stick upon the bundle—He gave a deep sigh—I saw the iron enter into his soul—I burst into tears—I could not sustain the picture of confinement which my fancy had drawn—I started up from my chair, and calling La Fleur, I bid him bespeak me a *remise*, and have it ready at the door of the hôtel by nine in the morning.

—I'll go directly, said I, myself to Monsieur Le Duc de Choiseul.

La Fleur would have put me to bed; but not willing he should see any thing upon my cheek which would cost the honest fellow a heart-ache—I told him, I would go to bed by myself—and bid him go do the same.

## THE STARLING.

### ROAD TO VERSAILLES.

I GOT into my *remise* the hour I proposed: La Fleur got up behind, and I bid the coachman make the best of his way to Verfaillies.

As there is nothing in this road, or rather nothing which I look for in travelling, I cannot fill

up

up the blank better than with a short history of this self-same bird, which became the subject of the last chapter.

Whilst the honourable Mr \*\*\*\* was waiting for a wind at Dover, it had been caught upon the cliffs before it could well fly, by an English lad who was his groom; who not caring to destroy it, had taken it in his breast into the packet—and by course of feeding it, and taking it once under his protection, in a day or two grew fond of it, and got it safe along with him to Paris.

At Paris the lad had laid out a livre in a little cage for the starling, and as he had little to do better the five months his master staid there, he taught it in his mother's tongue the four simple words—(and no more)—to which I own'd myself so much its debtor.

Upon his master's going on for Italy—the lad had given it to the master of the hôtel—But his little song for liberty, being in an *unknown* language at Paris, the bird had little or no store set by him—so La Fleur bought both him and his cage for me for a bottle of Burgundy.

In my return from Italy I brought him with me to the country, in whose language he had learned his notes—and telling the story of him to Lord A—Lord A begg'd the bird of me—in a week Lord A gave him to Lord B—Lord B made a present of him to Lord C—and Lord C's gentleman sold him to Lord D's for a shilling—Lord D gave him to Lord E—and so on—half round the  
alphabet

alphabet—From that rank he pass'd into the lower house, and pass'd the hands of as many commoners —But as all these wanted to *get in*—and my bird wanted to *get out*—he had almost as little store set by him in London as in Paris.

It is impossible but many of my readers must have heard of him; and if any by mere chance have ever seen him—I beg leave to inform them, that that bird was my bird—or some vile copy set up to represent him.

I have nothing further to add upon him, but that from that time to this, I have borne this poor starling as the crest to my arms——Thus :

——And



—And let the heralds officers twist his neck about, if they dare.

## THE ADDRESS.

### VERSAILLES.

**I** SHOULD not like to have my enemy take a view of my mind when I am going to ask protection of any man; for which reason I generally endeavour



endeavour to protect myself: but this going to Monsieur Le Duc de C\*\*\*\* was an act of compulsion—had it been an act of choice, I should have done it, I suppose, like other people.

How many mean plans of dirty address, as I went along, did my fervile heart form! I deserved the Bastile for every one of them.

Then nothing would serve me, when I got within sight of Versailles, but putting words and sentences together, and conceiving attitudes and tones to wreath myself into Monsieur Le Duc de C\*\*\*\*'s good graces—This will do, said I—Just as well, retorted I again, as a coat carried up to him by an adventurous tailor, without taking his measure—Fool! continued I—see Monsieur Le Duc's face first—observe what character is written in it—take notice in what posture he stands to hear you—mark the turns and expressions of his body and limbs—And for the tone—the first sound which comes from his lips will give it you; and from all these together you'll compound an address at once upon the spot, which cannot disgust the Duke—the ingredients are his own, and most likely to go down.

Well! said I, I wish it well over—Coward again! as if man to man was not equal throughout the whole surface of the globe; and if in the field—why not face to face in the cabinet too? And trust me, Yorick, whenever it is not so, man is false to himself, and betrays his own succours ten times where nature does it once. Go to the Duc de C\*\*\*\* with the Bastile in thy looks—My life for it, thou wilt be sent back to Paris in about half an hour, with an escort.

I believe

I believe so, said I—Then I'll go to the Duke, by heaven! with all the gaiety and debonairness in the world.—

—And there you are wrong again, replied I—A heart at ease, Yorick, flies into no extremes—'tis ever on its centre.—Well! well! cried I, as the coachman turn'd in at the gates, I find I shall do very well: and by the time he had wheel'd round the court and brought me up to the door, I found myself so much the better for my own lecture, that I neither ascended the steps like a victim to justice, who was to part with life upon the top-moſt—nor did I mount them with a skip and a couple of strides, as I do when I fly up, Eliza! to thee, to meet it.

As I enter'd the door of the ſaloon, I was met by a perſon who poſſibly might be the maitre d'hôtel, but had more the air of one of the under ſecretaries, who told me the Duc de C\*\*\*\* was buſy—I am utterly ignorant, ſaid I, of the forms of obtaining an audience, being an abſolute ſtranger, and what is worſe in the preſent conjuncture of affairs, being an Engliſhman too.—He replied, that did not increaſe the difficulty.—I made him a ſlight bow, and told him, I had ſomething of importance to ſay to Monsieur Le Duc. The ſecretary look'd towards the ſtairs, as if he was about to leave me to carry up this account to ſome one—But I muſt not miſlead you, ſaid I—for what I have is of no manner of importance to Monsieur Le Duc de C\*\*\*\*—but of great importance to myſelf.—*C'eſt une autre affaire*, replied he—Not at all, ſaid I, to a man of gallantry.—But pray, good ſir, continued I, when can a ſtranger hope to have *acceſſe*?—In not leſs than tow hours, ſaid he, looking at his watch. The number of equi-

pages in the court-yard seem'd to justify the calculation, that I could have no nearer a prospect—and as walking backwards and forwards in the saloon without a soul to commune with, was for the time as bad as being in the Bastille itself, I instantly went back to my *remise*, and bid the coachman drive me to the *cordon bleu*, which was the nearest hôtel.

I think there is a fatality in it—I seldom go to the place I set out for.

## LE PATISSER.

### VERSAILLES.

**B**EFORE I had got half way down the street, I changed my mind: as I am at Versailles, thought I, I might as well take a view of the town; so I pull'd the cord, and order'd the coachman to drive round some of the principle streets—I suppose the town is not very large, said I.—The coachman begg'd pardon for setting me right, and told me it was very superb, and that numbers of the first dukes and marquises and counts had hôtels.—The Count de B\*\*\*\*, of whom the bookseller at the Quai de Conti had spoken so handsomely the night before, came instantly into my mind.—And why should I not go, thought I, to the Count de B\*\*\*\*, who has so high an idea of English books and Englishmen—and tell him my story? so I changed my mind a second time.—In truth it was the third; for I had intended that day for Madame de R\*\*\*\* in the Rue St Pierre, and had devoutly sent her word by her *fille de chambre*, that I would assuredly wait upon her—but I am govern'd

govern'd by circumstances—I cannot govern them: so seeing a man standing with a basket on the other side of the street, as if he had something to sell, I bid Le Fleur go up to him and inquire for the Count's hôtel.

Le Fleur return'd a little pale ; and told me it was a Chevalier de St Louis selling *patés*—It is impossible, Le Fleur ! said I.—Le Fleur could no more account for the phenomenon than myself ; but persisted in his story : he had seen the croix set in gold, with its red ribband, he said, tied to his button-hole—and had look'd into the basket and seen the *patés* which the Chevalier was selling ; so could not be mistaken in that.

Such a reverse in man's life awakens a better principle than curiosity : I could not help looking for some time at him, as I sat in the *remise*—the more I look'd at him, his croix and his basket, the stronger they wove themselves into my brain—I got out of the *remise*, and went towards him.

He was begirt with a clean linen apron which fell below his knees, and with a sort of a bib went half way up his breast ; upon the top of this, but a little below the hem, hung his croix. His basket of little *patés* was cover'd over with a white damask napkin ; another of the same kind was spread at the bottom ; and there was a look of *propreté* and neatness throughout, that one might have bought his *patés* of him, as much from appetite as sentiment.

He made an offer of them to neither ; but stood still with them at the corner of a hôtel, for those to buy who chose it, without solicitation.



He was about forty-eight—of a sedate look, something approaching to gravity. I did not wonder.—I went up rather to the basket than him, and having lifted up the napkin, and taken one of his *patés* into my hand—I begg'd he would explain the appearance which affected me.

He told me in a few words, that the best part of his life had pass'd in the service, in which, after spending a small patrimony, he had obtain'd a company and the croix with it; but that at the conclusion of the last peace, his regiment being reformed, and the whole corps, with those of some other regiments, left without any provision, he found himself in a wide world, without friends, without a livre—and indeed, said he, without any thing but this—(pointing, as he said it, to his croix)—The poor Chevalier won my pity, and he finish'd the scene with winning my esteem too.

The king, he said, was the most generous of princes, but his generosity could neither relieve or reward every one, and it was only his misfortune to be amongst the number. He had a little wife, he said, whom he loved, who did the *patisserie*; and added, he felt no dishonour in defending her and himself from want in this way—unless Providence had offer'd him a better.

It would be wicked to withhold a pleasure from the good, in passing over what happen'd to this poor Chevalier of St Louis about nine months after.

It seems he usually took his stand near the iron gates which lead up to the palace, and as his croix had caught the eye of numbers, numbers had made the same inquiry which I had done—He had told  
them



them the same story, and always with so much modesty and good sense, that it had reach'd at last the king's ears—who hearing the Chevalier had been a gallant officer, and respected by the whole regiment as a man of honour and integrity—he broke up his little trade by a pension of fifteen hundred livres a-year.

As I have told this to please the reader, I beg he will allow me to relate another out of its order, to please myself—the two stories reflect light upon each other—and 'tis a pity they should be parted.

## THE SWORD.

### RENNE S.

WHEN states and empires have their periods of declension, and feel in their turns what distress and poverty is—I stop not to tell the causes which gradually brought the house d' E\*\*\*\* in Britany into decay. The Marquis d' E\*\*\*\* had fought up against his condition with great firmness; wishing to preserve, and still shew to the world, some little fragments of what his ancestors had been—their indiscretions had put it out of his power. There was enough left for the little exigencies of *obscurity*—But he had two boys who look'd up to him for *light*—he thought they deserved it. He had tried his sword—it could not open the way—the *mounting* was too expensive—and simple œconomy was not a match for it—there was no resource but commerce.

In any other province in France, save Britany, this was smiting the root for ever of the little tree his pride and affection with'd to see re-blossom— But in Britany, there being a provision for this, he avail'd himself of it; and taking an occasion when the states were assembled at Rennes, the Marquis attended with his two boys, enter'd the court; and having pleaded the right of an ancient law of the duchy, which, though seldom claim'd, he said, was no less in force, he took his sword from his side—Here, said he, take it; and be trusty guardians of it, till better times put me in condition to reclaim it.

The president accepted the Marquis's sword—he staid a few minutes to see it deposited in the archives of his house, and departed.

The Marquis and his whole family embarked the next day for Martinico, and in about nineteen or twenty years of successful application to business, with some unlook'd for bequests from distant branches of his house, return'd home to reclaim his nobility, and to support it.

It was an incident of good fortune which will never happen to any traveller, but a sentimental one, that I should be at Rennes at the very time of this solemn requisition: I call it solemn—it was so to me.

The Marquis enter'd the court with his whole family: he supported his Lady—his eldest son supported his sister, and his youngest was at the other extreme of the line next his mother—he put his handkerchief to his face twice—

—There

—There was a dead silence. When the Marquis had approach'd within fix paces of the tribunal, he gave the Marchioness to his youngest son, and advancing three steps before his family—he reclaim'd his sword. His sword was given him, and the moment he got it into his hand, he drew it almost out of the scabbard—'twas the shining face of a friend he had once given up—he look'd attentively along it, beginning at the hilt, as if to see whether it was the same—when observing a little rust which it had contracted near the point, he brought it near his eye, and bending his head down over it—I think I saw a tear fall upon the place. I could not be deceived by what followed:

“ I shall find, said he, some *other way* to get it “ off.”

When the Marquis had said this, he returned his sword into its scabbard, made a bow to the guardians of it—and, with his wife and daughter, and his two sons following him, walk'd out.

O how I envied him his feelings!

## THE PASSPORT.

### VERSAILLES.

I FOUND no difficulty in getting admittance to Monsieur le Count de B \* \* \* \*. The set of Shakespeare's was laid upon the table, and he was tumbling them over. I walk'd up close to the table, and giving first such a look at the books as to make him conceive I knew what they were—

I told

I told him I had come without any one to present me, knowing I should meet with a friend in his apartment, who, I trusted, would do it for me—it is my countryman the great Shakespeare, said I, pointing to his works—*et ayez la bonté, mon cher ami*, apostrophizing his spirit, added I, *de me faire cet honneur la.*—

The Count smil'd at the singularity of the introduction; and seeing I look'd a little pale and sickly, insisted upon my taking an arm-chair; so I sat down; and to save him conjectures upon a visit so out of all rule, I told him simply of the incident in the bookseller's shop, and how that had impell'd me rather to go to him with the story of a little embarrassment I was under, than to any other man in France—And what is your embarrassment? let me hear it, said the Count. So I told him the story just as I have told it the reader—

—And the master of my hôtel, said I, as I concluded it, will needs have it, Monsieur le Count, that I shall be sent to the Bastille—but I have no apprehensions, continued I—for in falling into the hands of the most polish'd people in the world, and being conscious I was a true man, and not come to spy the nakedness of the land, I scarce thought I laid at their mercy—it does not suit the gallantry of the French, Monsieur le Count, said I, to shew it against invalids.

An animated blush came into the Count de B\*\*\*\*'s cheeks, as I spoke this—*Ne craignez rien*—Don't fear, said he—Indeed I dont, replied I again.—Besides, continued I a little sportingly. I have come laughing all the way from London to Paris; and I do not think Monsieur le Duc de

de Choiseul is such an enemy to mirth, as to fend me back crying for my pains.

—My application to you, Monsieur le Count de B \* \* \* \* (making him a low bow) is to desire he will not.

The Count heard me with great good-nature, or I had not said half as much—and once or twice said—*C'est bien dit*. So I rested my cause there—and determined to say no more about it.

The Count led the discourse: we talk'd of indifferent things—of books and politics, and men—and then of women—God blefs them all! said I, after much discourse about them—there is not a man upon earth who loves them so much as I do: after all the foibles I have seen, and all the satires I have read against them, still I love them; being firmly persuaded that a man, who has not a sort of an affection for the whole sex, is incapable of ever loving a single one as he ought.

*Heb bien! Monsieur l'Anglois*, said the Count, gaily.—You are not come to spy the nakedness of the land—I believe you—*ni encore*, I dare say, *that* of our women—But permit me to conjecture—if, *par hazard*, they fell in your way, that the prospect would not affect you.

I have something within me which cannot bear the shock of the least indecent insinuation: in the sportability of chit-chat I have often endeavoured to conquer it, and with infinite pain have hazarded a thousand things to a dozen of the sex together—the least of which I could not venture to a single one to gain heaven.

Excuse



Excuse me, Monsieur le Count, said I—as for the nakedness of your land, if I saw it, I should cast my eyes over it with tears in them—and for that of your women (blushing at the idea he had excited in me) I am so evangelical in this, and have such a fellow-feeling for whatever is *weak* about them, that I would cover it with a garment, if I knew how to throw it on—But I could wish, continued I, to spy the *nakedness* of their hearts, and through the different disguises of customs, climates, and religion, find out what is good in them to fashion my own by—and therefore am I come.

It is for this reason, Monsieur le Count, continued I, that I have not seen the Palais royal—nor the Luxembourg—nor the Facade of the Louvre—nor have attempted to swell the catalogues we have of pictures, statues and churches—I conceive every fair being as a temple, and would rather enter in, and see the original drawings and loose sketches hung up in it, than the transfiguration of Raphael itself.

The thirst of this, continued I, as impatient as that which inflames the breast of the connoisseur, has led me from my own home into France—and from France will lead me through Italy—'tis a quiet journey of the heart in pursuit of NATURE, and those affections which rise out of her which make us love each other—and the world, better than we do.

The Count said a great many civil things to me upon the occasion; and added very politely how much he stood obliged to Shakespeare for making me known to him—But, *a-propos*, said he—Shakespeare is full of great things—he forgot a  
small

small punctilio of announcing your name—it puts you under a necessity of doing it yourself.

## THE PASSPORT.

### VERSAILLES.

**T**HERE is not a more perplexing affair in life to me, than to set about telling any one who I am—for there is scarce any body I cannot give a better account of than of myself; and I have often wish'd I could do it in a single word—and have an end of it. It was the only time and occasion in my life I could accomplish this to any purpose—for Shakespear lying upon the table, and recollecting I was in his books, I took up Hamlet, and turning immediately to the grave digger's scene in the fifth act, I laid my finger upon YORICK, and advancing the book to the Count, with my finger all the way over the name—Me! *Voici!* said I.

Now, whether the idea of poor Yorick's skull was put out of the Count's mind by the reality of my own, or by what magic he could drop a period of seven or eight hundred years, makes nothing in this account—'tis certain the French conceive better than they combine—I wonder at nothing in this world, and the less at this; in as much as one of the first of our own church, for whose candour and paternal sentiments I have the highest veneration, fell into the same mistake in the very same case.—“He could not bear, he said, to look into “sermons wrote by the king of Denmark's jester.”—Good, my lord! said I; but there are two Yoricks.

Yoricks. The Yorick your lordship thinks of has been dead and buried eight hundred years ago; he flourish'd in Horwendillus's court—the other Yorick is myself, who have flourish'd, my lord, in no court—He shook his head—Good God! said I, you might as well confound Alexander the Great with Alexander the Coppersmith, my Lord—'Twas all one, he replied—

—If Alexander king of Macedon could have translated your lordship, said I, I'm sure your lordship would not have said so.

The poor Count de B\*\*\*\* fell but into the same error—

—*Et, Monsieur, est il Yorick?* cried the Count—*Je le suis, said I.—Vous?—Moi—moi qui ai l'honneur de vous parler, Monsieur le Comte—Mon Dieu!* said he embracing me—*Vous etes Yorick.*

The Count instantly put the Shakespeare into his pocket, and left me alone in his room.

## THE PASSPORT.

### VERSAILLES.

I COULD not conceive why the Count de B\*\*\*\* had gone so abruptly out of the room, any more than I could conceive why he had put the Shakespeare into his pocket—*Mysteries which must explain themselves are not worth the loss of time which a conjecture about them takes up: 'twas better*

to read Shakespeare; so taking up "*Much Ado about Nothing*," I transported myself instantly from the chair I sat in to Messina in Sicily, and got so busy with Don Pedro, and Benedict, and Beatrice, that I thought not of Versailles, the Count, or the Passport.

Sweet pliability of man's spirit, that can at once surrender itself to illusions, which cheat expectation and sorrow of their weary moments!—Long—long since had ye number'd out my days, had I not trod so great a part of them upon this enchanted ground: when my way is too rough for my feet, or too steep for my strength, I get off it, to some smooth velvet path which Fancy has scatter'd over with rose-buds of delights; and having taken a few turns in it, come back strengthen'd and refresh'd—When evils press fore upon me, and there is no retreat from them in this world, then I take a new course—I leave it—and as I have a clearer idea of the elysian fields than I have of heaven, I force myself, like Æneas, into them—I see him meet the pensive shade of his forsaken Dido, and wish to recognize it—I see the injured spirit wave her head, and turn off silent from the author of her miseries and dishonours—I lose the feelings for myself in hers, and in those affections which were wont to make me mourn for her when I was at school.

*Surely this is not walking in a vain shadow—nor does man disquiet himself in vain by it—he often does so in trusting the issue of his commotions to reason only—I can safely say for myself, I was never able to conquer any one single bad sensation in my heart so decisively, as by beating up as fast as I could for some kindly and gentle sensation to fight it upon its own ground.*

L

When

When I had got to the end of the third act, the Count de B\*\*\*\* entered with my passport in his hand. Monf. Le Duc de C\*\*\*, said the Count, is as good a prophet, I dare say, as he is a statesman—*Un homme qui rit*, said the duke, *ne fera jamais dangereux*.—Had it been for any one but the king's jester, added the Count, I could not have got it these two hours——*Pardonnez moi*, Monf. le Count, said I—I am not the king's jester.—But you are Yorick?—Yes,—*Et vous plaisantez ?*——I answer'd, Indeed, I did jest—but was not paid for it—'twas entirely at my own expence.

We have no jester at court, Monf. le Count, said I; the last we had was in the licentious reign of Charles II.—since which time our manners have been so gradually refining that our court at present is so full of patriots, who wish for *nothing* but the honours and wealth of their country—and our ladies are all so chaste, so spotless, so good, so devout—there is nothing for a jester to make a jest of—

*Voila un persiflage !* cried the Count.

## THE PASSPORT.

### VERSAILLES.

AS the Passport was directed to all lieutenant-governors, governors, and commandants of cities, genarals of armies, justiciaries, and all officers of justice, to let Mr Yorick, the king's jester, and his baggage, travel quietly alone—I own the triumph of obtaining the passport was not a little tarnish'd



nish'd by the figure I cut in it——But there is nothing unmix'd in this world ; and some of the gravest of our divines have carried it so far as to affirm, that enjoyment itself was attended even with a sigh——and that the greatest *they know of* terminated *in a general way*, in little better than a convulsion.

I remember the grave and learned Bevoriskius, in his commentary upon the generations from Adam, very naturally breaks off in the middle of a note, to give an account to the world of a couple of sparrows upon the out-edge of his window, which had incommoded him all the time he wrote, and at last had entirely taken him off from his genealogy.

——'Tis strange : writes Bevoriskius ; but the facts are certain, for I have had the curiosity to mark them down one by one with my pen—but the cock-sparrow during the little time that I could have finished the other half of this note, has actually interrupted me with the reiteration of his carraffes three and twenty times and a half.

How merciful, adds Bevoriskius, is heaven to his creatures !

Ill fated Yorick ! that the gravest of thy brethren should be able to write that to the world, which stains thy face with crimson to copy in even thy study.

But this is nothing to my travels——So I twice ~~twice~~ beg pardon for it.

## CHARACTER.

## VERSAILLES.

AND how do you find the French? said the Count de B\*\*\*, after he had given me the Passport.

The reader may suppose, that after so obliging a proof of courtesy, I could not be at a loss to say something handsome to the inquiry.

—*Mais passe, pour cela*—Speak frankly said he; do you find all the urbanity in the French which the world give us the honour of!—I had found every thing, I said, which confirmed it—*Vraiment*, said the Count—*Les François sont polis*—To an excess, replied I.

The Count took notice of the word *excess*, and would have it I meant more than I said. I defended myself a long time as well as I could against it—he insisted I had a reserve, and that I would speak my opinion frankly.

I believe, *Monf. le Count*, said I, that man has a certain compass, as well as an instrument; and that the social and other calls have occasion by turns for every key in him; so that if you begin a note too high or too low, there must be a want either in the upper or under part, to fill up the system of harmony.—The Count de B\*\*\* did not understand musick, so desired me to explain it some other way. A polish'd nation, my dear Count,  
said

said I, makes every one its debtor; and besides, urbanity itself, like the fair sex, has so many charms it goes against the heart to say it can do ill: and yet, I believe, there is but a certain line of perfection, that man, take him altogether, is impowered to arrive at—if he gets beyond, he rather exchanges qualities than gets them. I must not presume to say, how far this has affected the French in the subject we are speaking of—but should it ever be the case of the English, in the progress of their re-  
sentments, to arrive at the same polish which distinguishes the French, if we did not lose the *politesse de cœur*, which inclines men more to humane actions than courteous ones—we should at least lose that distinct variety and originality of character, which distinguishes them, not only from each other, but from all the world besides.

I had a few king William's shillings, as smooth as glass, in my pocket; and foreseeing they would be of use in the illustration of my hypothesis, I had got them into my hand, when I had proceeded so far——

See, *Monf. le Count*, said I, rising up, and laying them before him upon the table—by jingling and robbing one against another for seventy years together in one body's pocket or another's, they are become so much alike, you can scarce distinguish one shilling from another.

The English, like ancient medals, kept more a part, and passing but few peoples hands, preserve the first sharpnesses which the fine hand of nature has given them—they are not so pleasant to feel—but in return, the legend is so visible, that at the first look you see whose image and superscription they bear——But the French, *Monf. le Count*, ad-

ded I (wishing to soften what I had said) have so many excellencies, they can the better spare this—they are a loyal, a gallant, a generous, an ingenious, and good temper'd people as is under heaven;—if they have a fault—they are too *serious*.

*Mon Dieu!* cried the Count, rising out of his chair.

*Mais vous plaisantez,* said he, correcting his exclamation—I laid my hand upon my breast, and with earnest gravity assured him, it was my most settled opinion.

The Count said he was mortified, he could not stay to hear my reasons, being engaged to go that moment to dine with the Duc de C\*\*\*.

But if it is not too far to come to Versailles to eat your soup with me, I beg, before you leave France, I may have the pleasure of knowing you retract your opinion—or, in what manner you support it.—But if you do support it, *Mons. Anglois,* said he, you must do it with all your powers, because you have the whole world against you.—I promised the Count I would do myself the honour of dining with him before I set out for Italy.—so took my leave.



THE

## THE TEMPTATION.

## P A R I S.

WHEN I alighted at the hôtel, the porter told me, a young woman with a hand-box had been that moment inquiring for me.—I do not know, said the porter, whether she is gone or no. I took the key of my chamber of him, and went upstairs; and when I had got within ten steps of the landing before my door, I met her coming easily down.

It was the fair *fille de chambre* I had walked along the Quai de Conti with: Madame de R\*\*\*\* had sent her upon some commissions to *merchande de modes* within a step or two of the hôtel de Mondene; and as I had fail'd in waiting upon her, had bid her inquire if I had left Paris; and if so, whether I had not left a letter address'd to her.

As the fair *fille de chambre* was so near my door, she turned back, and went into the room with me for a moment or two whilst I wrote a card.

It was a fine still evening, in the latter end of the month of May—the crimson window-curtains (which were of the same colour of those of the bed) were drawn close—the sun was setting, and reflected through them so warm a tint into the fair *fille de chambre's* face—I thought she blush'd—the idea of it made me blush myself—we were quite alone; and that super-induced a second blush before the first could get off.

There



There is a sort of a pleasing half guilty blush, where the blood is more in fault than the man—'tis sent impetuous from the heart, and virtue flies after it—not to call it back, but to make the sensation of it more delicious to the nerves—'tis associated.—

But I'll not describe it—I felt something at first within me which was not in strict unison with the lesson of virtue I had given her the night before—I sought five minutes for a card—I knew I had not one—I took up a pen—I laid it down again—my hand trembled—the devil was in me.

I know as well as any one, he is an adversary, whom if we resist, he will fly from us—but I seldom resist him at all; from a terror, that though I may conquer, I may still get a hurt in the combat—so I give up the triumph for security; and instead of thinking to make him fly, I generally fly myself.

The fair *fille de chambre* came close up to the bureau where I was looking for a card—took up first the pen I cast down, then offered to hold me the ink: she offer'd it so sweetly, I was going to accept it—but I durst not—I have nothing, my dear, said I, to write upon.—Write it, said she, simply, upon any thing.—

I was just going to cry out, Then I will write it, fair girl! upon thy lips.—

If I do, said I, I shall perish—so I took her by the hand, and led her to the door, and begg'd she would not forget the lesson I had given her.—She said, Indeed she would not—and as she utter'd it with  
some

some earnestness, she turn'd about and gave me both her hands, closed together, into mine—it was impossible not to compress them in that situation—I wish'd to let them go: and all the time I held them, I kept arguing within myself against it—and still I held them on.—In two minutes I found I had all the battle to fight over again—and I felt my legs and every limb about me tremble at the idea.

The foot of the bed was within a yard and a half of the place where we were standing—I had still hold of her hands—and how it happened I can give no account, but I neither ask'd her—nor drew her—nor did I think of the bed—but so it did happen, we both sat down.

I'll just shew you, said the fair *fille de chambre*, the little purse I have been making to day to hold your crown. So she put her hand into her right pocket, which was next me, and felt for it for some time—then into the left.—“ She had lost “ it.”—I never bore expectation more quietly—it was in her right pocket at last—she pull'd it out; it was of green taffeta, lined with a little bit of white quilted sattin, and just big enough to hold the crown—she put it into my hand—it was pretty; and I held it ten minutes with the back of my hand resting upon her lap—looking sometimes at the purse, sometimes on one side of it.

A stitch or two had broke out in the gathers of my stock—the fair *fille de chambre*, without saying a word, took out her little hussive, threaded a small needle, and sew'd it up—I foresaw it would hazard the glory of the day; and as she pass'd her hand in silence across and across my neck in the  
manceuvre

manœuvre, I felt the laurels shake which fancy had wreath'd about my head.

A strap had given way in her walk, and the buckle of her shoe was just falling off—See, said the *fille de chambre*, holding up her foot—I could not for my soul but fasten the buckle in return, and putting in the strap—and lifting up the other foot with it, when I had done, to see both were right—in doing it too suddenly—it unavoidably threw the fair *fille de chambre* off her centre—and then—

## THE CONQUEST.

**Y**ES—and then—Ye whose clay-cold heads and lukewarm hearts can argue down or mask your passions, tell me, what trespass is it that man should have them? or how his spirits stands answerable to the Father of spirits but for his conduct under them?

If nature has so wove her web of kindness, that some threads of love and desire are entangled with the piece—must the whole web be rent in drawing them out?—Whip me such stoics, great Governor of nature! said I to myself—Wherever thy Providence shall place me for the trials of my virtue—whatever is my danger—whatever is my situation—let me feel the movements which rise out of it, and which belong to me as a man—and, if I govern them as a good one, I will trust the issues to thy justice; for thou hast made us, and not we ourselves.

As

As I finish'd my address, I raised the fair *fille de chambre* up by the hand, and led her out of the room—she stood by me till I lock'd the door and put the key in my pocket—and then—the victory being quite decisive—and not till then, I press'd my lips to her cheek, and, taking her by the hand again, led her safe to the gate of the hôtel.

## THE MYSTERY.

### P A R I S.

**I**F a man knows the heart, he will know it was impossible to go back instantly to my chamber—it was touching a cold key with a flat third to it, upon the close of a piece of music, which had call'd forth my affections—therefore, when I let go the hand of the *fille de chambre*, I remain'd at the gate of the hôtel for some time, looking at every one who pass'd by, and forming conjectures upon them, till my attention got fix'd upon a single object which confounded all kind of reasoning upon him.

It was a tall figure, of a philosophic, serious, austere look, which pass'd and repass'd sedately along the street, making a turn of about sixty paces on each side of the gate of the hôtel—the man was about fifty-two—had a small cane under his arm—was dress'd in a dark drab-colour'd coat, waistcoat and breeches, which seem'd to have seen some years service—they were still clean, and there was a little air of frugal *propreté* throughout him. By his pulling off his hat, and his attitude of accosting a good many in his way, I saw he was asking charity; so

I got a fous or two out of my pocket ready to give him, as he took me in his turn—he pass'd by me without asking any thing—and yet did not go five steps further before he ask'd charity of a little woman—I was much more likely to have given of the two—He had scarce done with the woman, when he pull'd off his hat to another who was coming the same way.—An ancient gentleman came slowly—and after him, a young smart one—He let them both pass, and ask'd nothing. I stood observing him half an hour, in which time he had made a dozen turns backwards and forwards, and found that he invariably pursued the same plan.

There were two things very singular in this, which set my brain to work, and to no purpose—the first was, why the man should *only* tell his story to the sex—and secondly—what kind of story it was, and what species of eloquence it could be, which soften'd the hearts of the women, which he knew 'twas to no purpose to practise upon the men.

There were two other circumstances which entangled this mystery—the one was, he told every woman what he had to say in her ear, and in a way which had much more the air of a secret than a petition—the other was, it was always successful—he never stopp'd a woman, but she pull'd out her purse, and immediately gave him something.

I could form no system to explain the phænomenon.

I had got a riddle to amuse me for the rest of the evening, so I walk'd up stairs to my chamber.

THE



## THE CASE OF CONSCIENCE.

## P A R I S.

I WAS immediately followed up by the master of the hôtel, who came into my room to tell me I must provide lodgings elsewhere.—How so, friend? said I.—He answer'd, I had a young woman lock'd up with me two hours that evening in my bed-chamber, and 'twas against the rules of his house.—Very well, said I, we'll all part friends then—for the girl is no worse—and I am no worse—and you will be just as I found you.—It was enough, he said, to overthrow the credit of his hôtel.—*Voyez vous, Monsieur*, said he, pointing to the foot of the bed we had been sitting upon.—I own it had something of the appearance of an evidence; but my pride not suffering me to enter into any detail of the case, I exhorted him to let his soul sleep in peace, as I resolv'd to let mine do that night, and that I would discharge what I owed him at breakfast.

I should not have minded, *Monsieur*, said he, if you had had twenty girls—'Tis a score more, replied I, interrupting him, than I ever reckon'd upon—provided, added he, it had been but in a morning.—And does the difference of the time of the day at Paris make a difference in the sin?—It made a difference, he said, in the scandal.—I like a good distinction in my heart; and cannot say I was intolerably out of temper with the man.—I own it is necessary, re-assumed the master of the hôtel, that a stranger at Paris should have the  
M opportunities

opportunities presented to him of buying lace, and silk stockings, and ruffles, *et tout cela*—and 'tis nothing if a woman comes with a band-box.—O' my conscience, said I, she had one; but I never look'd into it.—Then, *Monsieur*, said he, has bought nothing.—Not one earthly thing, replied I.—Because, said he, I could recommend one to you who would use you *en conscience*.—But I must see her this night, said I.—He made me a low bow, and walk'd down.

Now shall I triumph over this *maitre d'hôtel*, cried I—and what then?—Then I shall let him see I know he is a dirty fellow.—And what then?—What then!—I was too near myself to say it was for the sake of others.—I had no good answer left—there was more of spleen than principle in my project, and I was sick of it before the execution.

In a few minutes the Griffet came in with her box of lace—I'll buy nothing however, said I, within myself.

The Griffet would shew me every thing—I was hard to please: she would not seem to see it; she open'd her little magazine, laid all her laces one after another before me—unfolded and folded them up a gain one by one with the most patient sweetness—I might buy—or not—she would let me have every thing at my own price—the poor creature seem'd anxious to get a penny; and laid herself out to win me, and not so much in a manner which seem'd artful, as in one I felt simple and caressing.

If there is not a fund of honest cullibility in man, so much the worse—my heart relented, and I gave up my second resolution as quietly as the  
first

first—Why should I chastise one for the trespass of another? If thou art tributary to this tyrant of an host, thought I, looking up in her face, so much harder is thy bread.

If I had not had more than four *Louis d'ors* in my purse, there was no such thing as rising up and shewing her the door, till I had first laid three of them out in a pair of ruffles.

—The master of the *hôtel* will share the profit with her—no matter—than I have only paid as many a poor soul has *paid* before me, for an act he *could* not do, or think of.

## THE RIDDLE.

### PARIS.

**W**HEN Le Fleur came up to wait upon me at supper, he told me how sorry the master of the *hôtel* was for his affront to me in bidding me change my lodgings.

A man who values a good night's rest will not lie down with enmity in his heart if he can help it—So I bid Le Fleur tell the master of the *hôtel*, that I was sorry on my side for the occasion I had given him—and you may tell him, if you will, Le Fleur, added I, that if the young woman should call again, I shall not see her.

This was a sacrifice not to him, but myself, having resolved, after so narrow an escape, to run no

more risks, but to leave Paris, if it was possible, with all the virtue I enter'd in.

*C'est déroger à noblesse, Monsieur,* said Le Fleur, making me a bow down to the ground as he said it—*Et encore, Monsieur,* said he, may change his sentiments—and if, (*per hazard*), he should like to amuse himself—I find no amusement in it, said I, interrupting him——

*Mon Dieu!* said Le Fleur—and took away.

In an hour's time he came to put me to bed, and was more than commonly officious—something hung upon his lips to say to me, or ask me, which he could not get off: I could not conceive what it was; and indeed, gave myself little trouble to find it out, as I had another riddle so much more interesting upon my mind, which was that of the man's asking charity before the door of the hôtel——I would have given any thing to have got to the bottom of it; and that, not out of curiosity—'tis so low a principle of inquiry, in general, I would not purchase the gratification of it with a two sous piece—but a secret, I thought, which so soon and so certainly soften'd the heart of every woman you came near, was a secret at least equal to the philosopher's stone: had I had both the Indies, I would have given up one to have been master of it.

I tofs'd and turn'd it almost all night long in my brains to no manner of purpose: and when I awoke in the morning, I found my spirit as much troubled with my *dreams*, as ever the king of Babylon had been with his: and I will not hesitate to affirm, it would have puzzled all the wise men  
of

of Paris, as much as those of Chaldea, to have given its interpretation.

## LE DIMANCHE.

### P A R I S.

**I**T was Sunday; and when Le Fleur came in, in the morning, with my coffee, and roll, and butter, he had got himself so gallantly array'd, I scarce knew him.

I had covenanted at Montreal to give him a new hat with a silver button and loop, and four Louis d'ors *pour s'adoniser*, when we got to Paris; and the poor fellow, to do him justice, had done wonders with it.

He had bought a bright, clean, good scarlet coat, and a pair of breeches of the same—They were not a crown worse, he said, for the wearing—I wish'd him hang'd for telling me—They look'd so fresh, that though I knew the thing could not be done, yet I would rather have imposed upon my fancy with thinking I had bought them new for the fellow, than that they had come out of the *Rue de friperie*.

This is a nicety which makes not the heart sore at Paris.

He had purchased moreover a handsome blue fatten waistcoat, fancifully enough embroidered—this was indeed something the worse for the services it had done, but 'twas clean scour'd—the gold



had been touch'd up, and upon the whole was rather showy than otherwise—and as the blue was not violet, it suited with the coat and breeches very well: he had squeez'd out of the money, moreover, a new bag and a solitaire; and had insisted with the *fripier*, upon a gold pair of garters to his breeches knees—He had purchased muslin-ruffles, *bien brodées*, with four livres of his own money—and a pair of white silk stockings for five more—and, to top all, nature had given him a handsome figure without costing him a sou.

He enter'd the room thus set off, with his hair dress'd in the first style, and with a handsome *bouquet* in his breast—in a word, there was that look of festivity in every thing about him, which at once put me in mind it was Sunday—and by combining both together, it instantly struck me, that the favour he wish'd to ask of me the night before, was to spend the day, as every body in Paris spent it, besides. I had scarce made the conjecture, when Le Fleur, with infinite humility, but with a look of trust, as if I should not refuse him, begg'd I would grant him the day, *pour faire le galant vis-à-vis de sa maitresse*.

Now it was the very thing I intended to do myself *vis-à-vis* Madame de R\*\*\*\*—I had retained the *remise* on purpose for it, and it would not have mortified my vanity to have had a servant so well dress'd as Le Fleur was to have got up behind it: I never could have worse spared him.

But we must *feel*, not argue in these embarrassments—the sons and daughters of service part with liberty, but not with Nature, in their contracts; they are flesh and blood, and have their little vanities and wishes in the midst of the house of bondage

dage, as well as their task masters—no doubt, they have set their self-denials at a price—and their expectations are so unreasonable, that I would often disappoint them, but that their condition puts it so much in my power to do it.

*Behold!—Behold, I am thy servant—disarms me at once of the powers of a master—*

—Thou shalt go, Le Fleur! said I.

—And what mistress, Le Fleur, said I, canst thou have pick'd up in so little a time at Paris? Le Fleur laid his hand upon his breast, and said 'twas a *petite demoiselle* at Monsieur le Count de B\*\*\*\*'s.—Le Fleur had a heart made for society; and, to speak the truth of him, let as few occasions slip him as his master—so that some how or other; but how—heaven knows—he had connected himself with the *demoiselle* upon the landing of the stair-case during the time I was taken up with my Passport; and as there was time enough for me to win the Count to my interest, Le Fleur had contrived to make it do to win the maid to his—The family, it seems, was to be at Paris that day, and he had made a party with her, and two or three more of the Count's household, upon the *boulevards*.

Happy people! that once a week at least are sure to lay down all your cares together, and dance and sing, and sport away the weights of grievance, which bow down the spirit of other nations to the earth.

THE

## THE FRAGMENT.

## P A R I S.

**L**E Fleur had left me something to amuse myself with for the day more than I had bargain'd for, or could have enter'd either into his head or mine.

He had brought the little print of butter upon a currant leaf; and as the morning was warm, and he had begg'd a sheet of waste paper to put betwixt the currant leaf and his hand—As that was plate sufficient, I bade him lay it upon the table as it was, and as I resolv'd to stay within all day, I order'd him to call upon the *traiteur* to bespeak my dinner, and leave me to breakfast by myself.

When I had finish'd the butter, I threw the currant leaf out of the window, and was going to do the same by the waste paper—but stopping to read a line first, and that drawing me on to a second and third—I thought it better worth; so I shut the window, and drawing a chair up to it, I sat down to read it.

It was the old French of Rabelais's time, and for ought I know might have been wrote by him—it was moreover in a Gothic letter, and that so faded and gone off by damps and length of time, it cost me infinite trouble to make any thing of it—I threw it down; and then wrote a letter to Eugenius—then I took it up again, and embroiled my  
patience

Patience with it afresh—and then to cure that, I wrote a letter to Elifa——Still it kept hold of me; and the difficulty of understanding it increased but the desire.

I got my dinner; and after I had enlightened my mind with a bottle of Burgundy, I at it again—and after two or three hours poring upon it, with almost as deep attention as ever Gruter or Jacob Spon did upon a nonsensical inscription, I thought I made sense of it; but to make sure of it, the best way, I imagined, was to turn it into English, and see how it would look then—so I went on leisurely, as a trifling man does, sometimes writing a sentence—then taking a turn or two—and then looking how the world went, out of the window; so that it was nine o'clock at night before I had done it—I then begun and read it as follows:

## THE FRAGMENT.

### P A R I S.

——Now as the notary's wife disputed the point with the notary with too much heat—I wish, said the notary (throwing down the parchment) that there was another notary here only to set down and attest all this——

—And what would you do then, Monsieur, said she, rising hastily up—the notary's wife was a little fume of a woman, and the notary thought it well to avoid a hurricane by a mild reply—I would go answer'd he, to bed——You may go to the devil, answer'd the notary's wife.

Now

Now there happening to be but one bed in the house, the other two rooms being unfurnished, as is the custom at Paris, and the notary not caring to lie in the same bed with a woman who had but that moment sent him pell-mell to the devil, went forth with his hat, and cane, and short cloack, the night being very windy, and walk'd out ill at ease towards the *Pont Neuf*.

Of all the bridges which ever were built, the whole world who have pass'd over the *Pont Neuf*, must own, that it is the noblest—the finest—the grandest—the lightest—the longest—the broadest that ever conjoin'd land and land together upon the face of the terraqueous globe——

*By this, it seems, as if the author of the fragment had not been a Frenchman.*

The worst fault which divines and the doctors of the Sorbonne can alledge against it, is, that if there is but a cap-full of wind in or about Paris, 'tis more blasphemously *sacre Dieu'd* there than in any other aperture of the whole city—and with reason, good and cogent Messieurs; for it comes against you without crying *garde d'eau*, and with such unpremeditable puffs, that of the few who cross it with their hats on, not one in fifty but hazards two livres and a half, which is its full worth.

The poor notary, just as he was passing by the sentry, instinctively clapp'd his cane to the side of it; but in raising it up, the point of his cane catching hold of the loop of the centinel's hat, hoisted it over the spikes of the ballustrade clear into the Seine——



'Tis an ill wind, said a boatsman, who catch'd it, which blows no body any good.

The sentry being a gascon, incontinently twirl'd up his whiskers, and levell'd his harquebuss.

Harquebusses in those days went off with matches: and an old woman's paper lantern at the end of the bridge happening to be blown out, she had borrowed the sentry's match to light it—it gave a moment's time for the gascon's blood to run cool, and turn the accident better to his advantage—  
'Tis an ill wind, said he, catching off the notary's castor, and legitimating the capture with the boatman's adage.

The poor notary cross'd the bridge, and passing along the rue de Dauphine into the fauxbourgs of St Germain, lamented himself as he walk'd along in this manner :

Luckless man that I am ! said the notary, to be the sport of hurricanes all my days—to be born to have the storm of ill-language levelled against me and my profession where-ever I go—to be forced into marriage by the thunder of the church to a tempest of a woman—to be driven forth out of my house by domestic winds, and despoiled of my castor by pontific ones—to be here bare-headed, in a windy night, at the mercy of the ebbs and flows of accidents—where am I to lay my head !—miserable man ! what wind in the two-and-thirty points of the whole compass can blow unto thee, as it does to the rest of thy fellow-creatures, good !

As the notary was passing on by a dark passage, complaining in this sort, a voice call'd out to a girl, to bid her run for the next notary—now the notary being the next, and availing himself of his situation,

situation, walk'd up the passage to the door, and passing through an old sort of a saloon, was usher'd into a large chamber, dismantled of every thing but a long military pike—a breast-plate—a rusty old sword, and bandoleer, hung up equi-distant in four different places against the wall.

An old personage, who had heretofore been a gentleman, and, unless decay of fortune taints the blood along with it, was a gentleman at that time, lay supporting his head upon his hand in his bed; a little table, with a taper burning, was set close beside it; and close by the table was placed a chair—the notary sat him down in it; and pulling out his ink-horn and a sheet or two of paper which he had in his pocket, he placed them before him, and dipping his pen in his ink, and leaning his breast over the table, he disposed every thing to make the gentleman's last will and testament.

Alas! Monsieur le Notaire, said the gentleman, raising himself up a little, I have nothing to bequeath which will pay the expence of bequeathing, except the history of myself, which I could not die in peace unless I left it as a legacy to the world; the profits arising out of it I bequeath to you for the pains of taking it from me—it is a story so uncommon, it must be read by all mankind—it will make the fortunes of your house—the notary dipp'd his pen into his ink-horn—Almighty director of every event in my life! said the old gentleman, looking up earnestly and raising his hand towards heaven—thou whose hand has led me on through such a labyrinth of strange passages down into this scene of desolation, assist the decaying memory of an old, infirm, and broken-hearted man—direct my tongue, by the spirit of thy eternal truth, that this stranger may set down naught but what is written  
in

in that Book, from whose records, said he, clasping his hands together, I am to be condemned or acquitted!—the notary held up the point of his pen betwixt the taper and his eye——

—It is a story, Monsieur le Notaire, said the gentleman, which will rouse up every affection in nature—it will kill the humane, and touch the heart of cruelty herself with pity——

—The notary was inflamed with a desire to begin, and put his pen a third time into his ink-horn—and the old gentleman turning a little more towards the notary, began to dictate his story in these words——

—And where is the rest of it, Le Fleur? said I, as he just then entered the room.

THE FRAGMENT  
AND THE \*BOUQUET.  
P A R I S.

WHEN Le Fleur came up close to the table, and was made to comprehend what I wanted, he told me there were only two other sheets of it, which he had wrapt round the stalks of a *bouquet* to keep it together, which he had presented to the *demoiselle* upon the *boulevards*——Then, prithee, Le Fleur, said I, step back to her to the Count de B\*\*\*\*'s hôtel, and *see if you can get*—There is no doubt of it, said Le Fleur—and away he flew.

\* Nofegay.

N

In

In a very little time the poor fellow came back quite out of breath, with deeper marks of disappointment in his looks than could arise from the simple irreparability of the fragment—*Juste ciel!* in less than two minutes that the poor fellow had taken his last tender farewell of her—his faithless mistress had given his *gage d'amour* to one of the Count's footmen—the footman to a young sempstress—and the sempstress to a fidler, with my fragment at the end of it—Our misfortunes were involved together—I gave a sigh—and Le Fleur echo'd it back again to my ear—

—How perfidious! cried Le Fleur—How unlucky! said I.—

—I should not have been mortified, Monsieur, quoth Le Fleur, if she had lost it—Nor I, Le Fleur, said I, had I found it.

Whether I did or no, will be seen hereafter.

## THE ACT OF CHARITY.

### P A R I S.

**T**HE man who either disdains or fears to walk up a dark entry, may be an excellent good man, and fit for a hundred things; but he will not do to make a good sentimental traveller. I count little of the many things I see pass at broad noon-day, in large and open streets.—Nature is shy, and hates to act before spectators; but in such an unobserved corner you sometimes see a single short scene of her's worth all the sentiments of a dozen French plays compounded together—and yet they are—*are absolutely fine*;—and whenever  
I have

I have a more brilliant affair upon my hands than common, as they suit a preacher just as well as a hero, I generally make my sermon out of 'em—and for the text—"Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphilia"—is as good as any one in the Bible.

There is a long dark passage issuing out from the opera comique into a narrow street; 'tis trod by a few who humbly wait for a *fiacre*\*, or wish to get off quietly o'foot when the opera is done. At the end of it, towards the theatre, 'tis lighted by a small candle, the light of which is almost lost before you get half-way down; but near the door—'tis more for ornament than use: you see it as a fixed star of the least magnitude; it burns—but does little good to the world, that we know of.

In returning along this passage, I discern'd, as I approach'd within five or six paces of the door, two ladies standing arm in arm, with their backs against the wall, waiting, as I imagined, for a *fiacre*—as they were next the door, I thought they had a prior right; so edged myself up within a yard or little more of them, and quietly took my stand—I was in black, and scarce seen.

The lady next me was a tall lean figure of a woman, of about thirty-six; the other of the same size and make, of about forty; there was no mark of wife or widow in any one part of either of them—they seem'd to be two upright vestal sisters, unflattered by caresses, unbroke in upon by tender salutations: I could have wish'd to have made them happy—their happiness was destin'd that night to come from another quarter.

\* Hackney-coach.



A low voice, with a good turn of expression, and sweet cadence at the end of it, begg'd for a twelve-sous piece betwixt them, for the love of heaven. I thought it singular, that a beggar should fix the quota of an alms—and that the sum should be twelve times as much as what is usually given in the dark. They both seem'd astonish'd at it as much as myself.—Twelve-sous! said one—A twelve-sous piece! said the other—and made no reply.

The poor man said, He knew not how to ask less of ladies of their rank; and bow'd down his head to the ground.

Poo! said they—we have no money.

The bagger remained silent for a moment or two, and renew'd his supplication.

Do not, my fair young ladies, said he, stop your good ears against me—Upon my word, honest man! said the younger, we have no change—Then God bless you, said the poor man, and multiply those joys which you can give to others without change!—I observed the elder sister put her hand into her pocket—I'll see, said she, if I have a sous.—A sous! give twelve, said the suppliant; Nature has been bountiful to you, be bountiful to a poor man.

I would, friend, with all my heart, said the younger, if I had it.

My fair charitable! said he, addressing himself to the elder—What is it but your goodness and humanity which makes your bright eyes so sweet, that they outshine the morning even in this dark passage?

passage? and what was it which made the Marquis de Santerre and his brother say so much of you both as they just pass'd by?

The two ladies seem'd much affected; and impulsively at the same time they both put their hands into their pocket, and each took out a twelve-sous piece.

The contest betwixt them and the poor suppliant was no more—it was continued betwixt themselves, which of the two should give the twelve-sous piece in charity—and to end the dispute, they both gave it together, and the man went away.

## THE RIDDLE EXPLAINED.

### PARIS.

I Stepp'd hastily after him; it was the very man whose success in asking charity of the women before the door of the hôtel had so puzzled me—and I found at once his secret, or at least the basis of it—'twas flattery.

Delicious essence! how refreshing art thou to nature! how strongly are all its powers and all its weaknesses on thy side! how sweetly dost thou mix with the blood, and help it through the most difficult and tortuous passages to the heart!

The poor man, as he was not straighten'd for time, had given it here in a larger doze: 'tis certain he had a way of bringing it into less form,

for the many sudden cases he had to do with in the streets; but how he contrived to correct, sweeten, concentrate and qualify it—I vex not my spirit with the inquiry—it is enough, the beggar gain'd two twelve-fous pieces—and they can best tell the rest, who have gain'd much greater matters by it.

## P A R I S.

**W**E get forwards in the world, not so much by doing services, as receiving them: you take a withering twig, and put it in the ground; and then you water it, because you have planted it.

Monf. le Count de B\*\*\*, merely because he had done me one kindness in the affair of my passport, would go on and do me another, the few days he was at Paris, in making me known to a few people of rank; and they were to present me to others, and so on.

I had got master of my *secret* just in time to turn these honours to some little account; otherwise, as is commonly the case, I should have din'd or supp'd a single time or two round, and then by *translating* French looks and attitudes into plain English, I should presently have seen that I had got hold of the *couvert* \* of some more entertaining guest; and in course should have resigned all my places one after another, merely upon the principle that I could not keep them.—As it was, things did not go much amiss.

\* Plate, napkin, knife, fork and spoon.

I had

I had the honour of being introduced to the old Marquis de B\*\*\*\*: in days of yore he had signalized himself by some small feats of chivalry in the *cour d'amour*, and had dress'd himself out to the idea of tilts and tournaments ever since—the Marquis de B\*\*\*\* wish'd to have it thought the affair was somewhere else than in his brain. “He could like to take a trip to England,” and ask'd much of the English ladies. Stay where you are, I beseech you, Monf. le Marquise, said I——Les Messrs Angloise can scarce get a kind look from them as it is.—The Marquis invited me to supper.

Monf. P\*\*\*\* the farmer-general was just as inquisitive about our taxes.—They were very considerable, he heard——If we knew but how to collect them, said I, making him a low bow.

I could never have been invited to Monf. P\*\*\*\*'s concerts upon any other terms.

I had been misrepresented to Madame de Q\*\*\* as an *esprit*——Madame de Q\*\*\* was an *esprit* herself; she burnt with impatience to see me, and hear me talk. I had not taken my seat, before I saw she did not care a sou whether I had any wit or no——I was let in, to be convinced she had.—I call heaven to witness I never once open'd the door of my lips.

Madame de V\*\*\* vow'd to every creature she met, “She had never had a more improving conversation with a man in her life.”

There are three epochas in the empire of a French woman——She is coquette—then deist—then *devôte*: the empire during these is never lost  
—the

—she only changes her subjects: when thirty-five years and more have unpeopled her dominions of the slaves of love, she re-peoples it with slaves of infidelity—and then with the slaves of the church.

Madame de V\*\*\* was vibrating betwixt the first of these epochas: the colour of the rose was fading fast away—she ought to have been a deist five years before the time I had the honour to pay my first visit.

She placed me upon the same sofa with her, for the sake of disputing the point of religion more closely.—In short, Madame de V\*\*\* told me she believed nothing.

I told Madame de V\*\*\* it might be her principle; but I am sure it could not be her interest to level the outworks, without which I could not conceive how such a citadel as hers could be defended—that there was not a more dangerous thing in the world, than for a beauty to be a deist—that it was a debt I owed my creed, not to conceal it from her—that I had not been five minutes sat upon the sofa besides her, but I had begun to form designs—and what is it, but the sentiments of religion, and the persuasion they had existed in her breast, which could have check'd them as they rose up?

We are not adamant, said I, taking hold of her hand—and there is need of all restraints, till age in her own time steals in and lays them on us—but, my dear lady, said I, kissing her hand—'tis too,—too soon—

I declare I had the credit all over Paris of unperverting Madame de V\*\*\*.—She affirmed to  
Monf.



Monf. D\*\*\* and Abbe M\*\*\*, that in one half hour, I had said more for revealed religion, than all their Encyclopedia had said against it—I was lifted directly into Madame de V\*\*\*'s *Coterie*—and she put off the epocha of deism for two years.

I remember it was in this *Coterie*, in the middle of a discourse, in which I was shewing the necessity of a *first cause*, that the young Count de Faineant took me by the hand to the furthest corner of the room, to tell me my *solitaire* was pinn'd too strait about my neck—It should be *plus badinant*, said the Count, looking down upon his own—but a word, Monf. Yorick, to *the wife*—And from the wife, Monf. le Count, replied I, making him a bow—*is enough*.

The Count de Faineant embraced me with more ardour than ever I was embraced by mortal man.

For three weeks together, I was of every man's opinion I met.—*Pardi! ce Monf. Yorick a autant d'esprit que nous autres—Il raisonne bien* said another.—*C'est un bon enfant*, said a third.—And at this price I could have eaten and drank and been merry all the days of my life at Paris; but 'twas a dishonest *reckoning*—I grew ashamed of it—it was the gain of a slave—every sentiment of honour revolted against it—the higher I got, the more was I forced upon my *beggarly system*—the better the *Coterie*—the more children of Art—I languish'd for those of Nature; and one night after a most vile prostitution of myself to half a dozen different people, I grew sick—went to bed—order'd Le Fleur to get me horses in the morning to set out for Italy.

MARIA.

## M A R I A.

## M O U L I N E S.

I NEVER felt what the distress of plenty was in any one shape till now—to travel it through the Bourbonnois, the sweetest part of France—in the hey-day of the vintage, when nature is pouring her abundance into every one's lap, and every eye is lifted up—a journey through each step of which musick beats time to *Labour*, and all her children are rejoicing as they carry in their clusters—to pass through this with my affections flying out, and kindling at every group before me—and every one of 'em was pregnant with adventures.

Just heaven!—it would fill up twenty volumes—and alas! I have but a few small pages left of this to crowd it into—and half of these must be taken up with the poor Maria my friend, Mr Shandy, met with near Moulines.

The story he had told of that disorder'd maid affected me not a little in the reading; but when I got within the neighbourhood where she lived, it returned so strong into my mind, that I could not resist an impulse which prompted me to go half a league out of the road to the village where her parents dwelt, to inquire after her.

'Tis going, I own, like the knight of the Woeful Countenance, in quest of melancholy adventures—but I know not how it is, but I am never so perfectly

perfectly conscious of the existence of a soul within me, as when I am entangled in them.

The old mother came to the door, her looks told me the story before she open'd her mouth—She had lost her husband ; he had died, she said, of anguish, for the loss of Maria's senses about a month before.—She had feared at first, she added, that it would have plunder'd her poor girl of what little understanding was left—but, on the contrary, it had brought her more to herself—still she could not rest—her poor daughter, she said, crying, was wandering somewhere about the road—

—Why does my pulse beat languid as I write this? and what made Le Fleur, whose heart seem'd only to be tun'd to joy, to pass the back of his hand twice across his eyes, as the woman stood and told it? I beckon'd to the postilion to turn back into the road.

When we had got within half a league of Moulins, at a little opening in the road leading to a thicket, I discovered poor Maria sitting under a poplar—she was sitting with her elbow in her lap, and her head leaning on one side within her hand—a small brook ran at the foot of the tree.

I bid the postilion go on with the chaise to Moulins—and Le Fleur to bespeak my supper—and that I would walk after him.

She was dress'd in white, and much as my friend described her, except that her hair hung loose, which before was twisted within a silk net.—She had, superadded likewise to her jacket, a pale green ribband which fell across her shoulder to the waist ; at the end of which hung her pipe.—

Her

Her goat had been as faithless as her lover; and she had got a little dog in lieu of him, which she had kept tied by a string to her girdle; as I look'd at her dog, she drew him towards her with the string.—“Thou shalt not leave me, Sylvio,” said she. I look'd in Maria's eyes, and saw she was thinking more of her father than of her lover or her little goat; for as she utter'd them, the tears trickled down her cheeks.

I sat down close by her; and Maria let me wipe them away as they fell with my handkerchief.—I then steep'd it in my own—and then in hers—and then in mine—and then I wip'd hers again—and as I did it, I felt such undefinable emotions within me, as I am sure could not be accounted for from any combinations of matter and motion.

I am positive I have a soul; nor can all the books with which materialists have pester'd the world ever convince me of the contrary.

## M A R I A.

WHEN Maria had come a little to herself, I ask'd her if she remember'd a pale thin person of a man who had sat down betwixt her and her goat about two years before? She said, she was unsettled much at that time, but remember'd it upon two accounts—that, ill as she was, she saw the person pitied her; and next, that her goat had stolen his handkerchief, and she had beat him for the theft—she had wash'd it, she said, in the brook, and kept it ever since in her pocket, to restore it to him in case she should ever see him again, which, she

she added, he had half promised her. As she told me this, she took the handkerchief out of her pocket to let me see it; she had folded it up neatly in a couple of vine leaves, tied round with a tendril;—on opening it, I saw an S mark'd in one of the corners.

She had since that, she told me, stray'd as far as Rome, and walk'd round St Peter's once—and return'd back—that she found her way alone across the Appenines—had travell'd over all Lombardy without money—and through the flinty roads of Savoy without shoes—how she had borne it, and how she had got supported, she could not tell—but *God tempers the wind*, said Maria, to the shorn lamb.

Shorn indeed! and to the quick, said I; and wast thou in my own land, where I have a cottage, I would take thee to it and shelter thee: thou shouldst eat of my own bread, and drink of my own cup—I would be kind to thy Sylvio—in all thy weaknesses and wanderings, I would seek after thee and bring thee back—when the sun went down, I would say my prayers; and when I had done, thou shouldst play the evening song upon thy pipe; nor would the incense of my sacrifice be worse accepted for entering heaven along with that of a broken heart.

Nature melted within me, as I utter'd this; and Maria observing, as I took out my handkerchief, that it was steep'd too much already to be of use, would needs go wash it in the stream.—And where will you dry it, Maria? said I—I'll dry it in my bosom, said she—'twill do me good.

And is your heart still so warm, Maria? said I.

①

I touch'd



I touch'd upon the string on which hung all her sorrows—she look'd with wistful disorder for some time in my face; and then, without saying any thing, took her pipe, and play'd her service to the Virgin—The string I had touch'd ceased to vibrate—in a moment or two Maria returned to herself—let her pipe fall—and rose up.

And where are you going, Maria? said I.—She said to Moulines.—Let us go, said I, together.—Maria put her arm within mine, and lengthening the string, to let the dog follow—in that order we entered Moulines.

M A R I A.

M O U L I N E S.

**T**HOU' I hate salutations and greetings in the market-place, yet when we got into the middle of this, I stopp'd to take my last look and last farewell of Maria.

Maria, though not tall, was nevertheless of the first order of fine forms—affliction had touch'd her looks with something that was scarce earthly—still she was feminine—and so much was there about her of all that the heart wishes, or the eye looks for in woman, that could the traces be ever worn out of her brain, and those of Eliza's out of mine, she should *not only eat of my bread and drink of my own cup*, but Maria should lie in my bosom, and be unto me as a daughter.

Adieu,

Adieu, poor luckless maiden ! imbibe the oil and wine which the compassion of a stranger, as he journeyeth on his way, now pours into thy wounds—the Being who has twice bruised thee can only bind them up for ever.

## THE BOURBONNOIS.

**T**HERE was nothing from which I had painted out for myself so joyous a riot of the affections, as in this journey in the vintage, through this part of France ; but pressing through this gate of sorrow to it, my sufferings has totally unfitted me : in every scene of festivity I saw Maria in the back ground of the piece, sitting pensive under her poplar ; and I had got almost to Lyons before I was able to cast a shade across her——

——Dear SENSIBILITY ! source inexhausted of all that's precious in our joys, or costly in our sorrows ! thou chainest thy martyr down upon his bed of straw—and 'tis thou who lifts him up to HEAVEN—eternal fountain of our feelings !—'tis here I trace thee——and this is thy divinity which stirs within me——not that in some sad and sickening moments, “ *my soul shrinks back upon herself, and startles at destruction* ”——mere pomp of words !——but that I feel some generous joys and generous cares beyond myself—all comes from thee, great—great SENSORIUM of the world ! which vibrates, if a hair of our heads but falls upon the ground, in the remotest desert of thy creation.—Touch'd with thee, Eugenius draws my curtain when I languish—hears my tale of symptoms, and blames the weather for the disorder of his nerves.

Thou giv'st a portion of it sometimes to the roughest peasant who traverses the blackest mountains—he finds the lacerated lamb of another's flock—This moment I beheld him leaning with his head against his crook, with piteous inclination looking down upon it—Oh! had I come one moment sooner!—It bleeds to death—his gentle heart bleeds with it—

Peace to thee, generous swain!—I see thou walkest off with anguish—but thy joys shall balance it—for happy is thy cottage—and happy is the sharer of it—and happy are the lambs which sport about you!

## THE SUPPER.

A SHOE coming loose from the fore-foot of the thill-horse, at the beginning of the ascent of mount Taurira, the postilion dismounted, twisted the shoe off, and put it in his pocket; as the ascent was of five or six miles, and that horse our main dependence, I made a point of having the shoe fasten'd on again, as well as we could; but the postilion had thrown away the nails, and the hammer in the chaise-box being of no great use without them, I submitted to go on.

He had not mounted half a mile higher, when coming to a flinty piece of road, the poor devil lost a second shoe, and from off his other fore-foot. I then got out of the chaise in good earnest; and, seeing a house about a quarter of a mile to the left hand, with a great deal to do, I prevailed upon the postilion to turn up to it. The look of the  
house,

house, and of every thing about it, as we drew nearer, soon reconciled me to the disaster.—It was a little farm-house surrounded with about twenty acres of vineyard, about as much corn—and close to the house, on one side, was a *potagerie* of an acre and a half, full of every thing which could make plenty in a French peasant's house—and on the other side was a little wood which furnished wherewithal to dress it. It was about eight in the evening when I got to the house—so I left the postilion to manage his point as he could—and for mine, I walk'd directly into the house.

The family consisted of an old gray-headed man and his wife, with five or six sons and sons-in-law, and their several wives, and a joyous genealogy out of 'em.

They were all sitting down together to their lentil-soup; a large wheaten loaf was in the middle of the table; and a flaggon of wine at each end of it promised joy through the stages of the repast—'twas a feast of love.

The old man rose up to meet me, and with a respectful cordiality would have me sit down at the table; my heart was set down the moment I enter'd the room; so I sat down at once like a son of the family; and to invest myself in the character as speedily as I could, I instantly borrowed the old man's knife, and taking up the loaf, cut myself a hearty luncheon; and as I did it, I saw a testimony in every eye, not only of an honest welcome, but of a welcome mix'd with thanks that I had not seem'd to doubt it.

Was it this; or tell me, Nature, what else it was which made this morsel so sweet—and to what ma-

gic I owe it, that the draught I took of their flaggon was so delicious with it, that they remain upon my palate to this hour?

If the supper was to my taste—the grace which follow'd it was much more so.

## THE GRACE.

WHEN supper was over, the old man gave a knock upon the table with the haft of his knife, to bid them prepare for the dance: the moment the signal was given, the women and girls ran all together into a back apartment to tie up their hair—and the young men to the door to wash their faces, and change their sabots; and in three minutes every soul was ready upon a little esplanade before the house to begin—The old man and his wife came out last, and, placing me betwixt them, sat down upon a sofa of turf by the door.

The old man had some fifty years ago been no mean performer upon the viole—and, at the age he was then of, touch'd it well enough for the purpose. His wife fung now-and-then a little to the tune—then intermitted—and joined her old man again as their children and grand-children danced before them.

It was not till the middle of the second dance, when, from some pauses in the movement, wherein they all seemed to look up, I fancied I could distinguish an elevation of spirit different from that which is the cause or the effect of simple jollity.—In a word, I thought I beheld *Religion* mixing in the dance.



dance—but as I had never seen her so engaged, I should have look'd upon it now as one of the illusions of an imagination which is eternally misleading me, had not the old man, as soon as the dance ended, said, that this was their constant way; and that all his life long he had made it a rule, after supper was over, to call out his family to dance and rejoice; believing, he said, that a chearful and contented mind was the best sort of thanks to heaven that an illiterate peasant could pay——

——Or a learned prelate either, said I.

### THE CASE OF DELICACY.

WHEN you have gained the top of mount Taurira, you run presently down to Lyons—adieu then to all rapid movements! 'Tis a journey of caution; and it fares better with sentiments, not to be in a hurry with them; so I contracted with a Voiturin to take his time with a couple of mules, and convey me in my own chaise safe to Turin through Savoy.

Poor, patient, quiet, honest people! fear not; your poverty, the treasure of your simple virtues, will not be envied you by the world nor will your vallies be invaded by it.—Nature! in the midst of thy disorders, thou art still friendly to the scantiness thou hast created—with all thy great works about thee, little hast thou left to give, either to the sithé or to the sickle—but to that little thou  
grantest

grantest safety and protection ; and sweet are the dwellings which stand so shalter'd.

Let the way-worn traveller vent his complaints upon the sudden turns and dangers of your roads—your rocks—your precipices—the difficulties of getting up—the horrors of getting down—mountains impracticable—and cataracts, which roll down great stones from their summits, and block his road up.—The peasants had been all day at work in removing a fragment of this kind between St Michael and Madame ; and by the time my Voiturin got to the place, it wanted full two hours of completing before a passage could any how be gain'd : there was nothing but to wait with patience—'twas a wet and tempestuous night ; so that by the delay, and that together, the Voiturin found himself obliged to take up five miles short of his stage, at a little decent kind of an inn by the road side.

I forthwith took possession of my bed-chamber—got a good fire—order'd supper ; and was thanking heaven it was no worse—when a voiture arrived with a lady in it and her servant-maid.

As there was no other bed-chamber in the house, the hostess, without much nicety, led them into mine, telling them as she usher'd them in, that there was nobody in it but an English gentleman—that there were two good beds in it, and a closet within the room which held another—the accent in which she spoke of this third bed did not say much for it—however, she said there were three beds, and but three people—and she durst say, the gentleman would do any thing to accommodate matters.—I left not the lady a moment to make  
a con-

a conjecture about it—so instantly made a declaration I would do any thing in my power.

As this did not amount to an absolute surrender of my bed-chamber, I still felt myself so much the proprietor, as to have a right to do the honours of it—so I desired the lady to sit down—pressed her into the warmest seat—call'd for more wood—desired the hostess to enlarge the plan of the supper, and to favour us with the very best wine.

The lady had scarce warmed herself five minutes at the fire, before she began to turn her head back, and give a look at the beds; and the oftener she cast her eyes that way, the more they return'd perplex'd—I felt for her—and for myself: for in a few minutes, what by her looks, and the case itself, I found myself as much embarrassed as it was possible the lady could be herself.

That the beds we were to lay in were in one and the same room, was enough simply by itself to have excited all this—but the position of them, for they stood parallel, and so very close to each other as only to allow space for a small wicker chair betwixt them, render'd the affair still more oppressive to us—they were fixed up moreover near the fire, and the projection of the chimney on one side, and a large beam which cross'd the room on the other, form'd a kind of recess for them that was no way favourable to the nicety of our sensations—if any thing could have added to it, it was, that the two beds were both of 'em so very small, as to cut us off from every idea of the lady and the maid lying together; which in either of them, could it have been feasible, my lying besides them, though a thing not to be wish'd, yet there was nothing in it so terrible

tible which the imagination might not have pass'd over without torment.

As for the little room within, it offer'd little or no consolation to us; 'twas a damp cold closet, with a half-dismantled window-shutter, and with a window which had neither glass or oil-paper in it to keep out the tempest of the night. I did not endeavour to stifle my cough when the lady gave a peep into it; so it reduc'd the case in course to this alternative—that the lady should sacrifice her health to her feelings, and take up with the closet herself, and abandon the bed next mine to her maid—or that the girl should take the closet, &c. &c.

The lady was a Piedmontese of about thirty, with a glow of health in her cheeks.—The maid was a Lyonoise of twenty, and as brisk and lively a French girl as ever moved.—There were difficulties every way—and the obstacle of the stone in the road, which brought us into the distress, great as it appeared whilst the peasants were removing it, was but a pebble to what lay in our ways now.—I have only to add, that it did not lessen the weight which hung upon our spirits, that we were both too delicate to communicate what we felt to each other upon the occasion.

We sat down to supper; and had we not had more generous wine to it than a little inn in Savoy could have furnish'd, our tongues had been tied up till Necessity herself had set them at liberty—but the lady having a few bottles of Burgundy in her voiture, sent down her Fille de Chambre for a couple of them; so that by the time supper was over, and we were left alone, we felt ourselves inspired with a strength of mind sufficient to talk, at least without reserve upon our situation. We  
turn'd



turn'd it every way, and debated and considered it in all kind of lights in the course of two hours negotiation; at the end of which the articles were settled finally betwixt us, and stipulated for in form and manner of a treaty of peace—and I believe with as much religion and good faith on both sides, as in any treaty which as yet had the honour of being handed down to posterity.

They were as follow :

First, As the right of the bed-chamber is in Monsieur—and he thinking the bed next to the fire to be the warmest, he insists upon the concession on the lady's side of taking up with it.

Granted, on the part of Madame; with a proviso, That as the curtains of that bed are of a flimsy transparent cotton, and appear likewise too scanty to draw close, that the Fille de Chambre shall fasten up the opening, either by corking pins or needle and thread, in such manner as shall be deem'd a sufficient barrier on the side of Monsieur.

2dly, It is required on the part of Madame, that Monsieur shall lay the whole night through in his robe de chambre.

Rejected: Inasmuch Monsieur is not worth a robe de chambre; he having nothing in his port-manteau but six shirts, and a black silk pair of breeches.

The mentioning the silk pair of breeches made an entire change of the article—for the breeches were accepted as an equivalent for the robe de chambre ;



chambre; and so it was stipulated and agreed upon, that I should lay in my black silk breeches all night.

3dly, It was insisted upon, and stipulated for by the lady, that after Monsieur was got to bed, and the candle and fire extinguished, that Monsieur should not speak one single word the whole night.

Granted: Provided Monsieur's saying his prayers might not be deem'd an infraction of the treaty.

There was but one point forgot in this treaty, and that was the manner in which the lady and myself should be obliged to undress and get to bed—there was but one way of doing it, and that I leave to the reader to devise; protesting as I do it, that if it is not the most delicate in nature, 'tis the fault of his own imagination—against which this is not my first complaint.

Now when we were got to bed, whether it was the novelty of the situation, or what it was, I know not; but so it was I could not shut my eyes. I tried this side and that, and turn'd and turn'd again, till a full hour after midnight; when nature and patience both wearing out—O my God! said I—

—You have broke the treaty, Monsieur said the lady, who had no more slept than myself.—I begg'd a thousand pardons—but insisted it was no more than an ejaculation—she maintain'd it was an entire infraction of the treaty—I maintain'd it was provided for in the clause of the third article.

The lady would by no means give up her point, though she weakened her barrier by it; for in the  
warmth

warmth of the dispute, I could hear two or three corking pins fall out of the curtain to the ground.

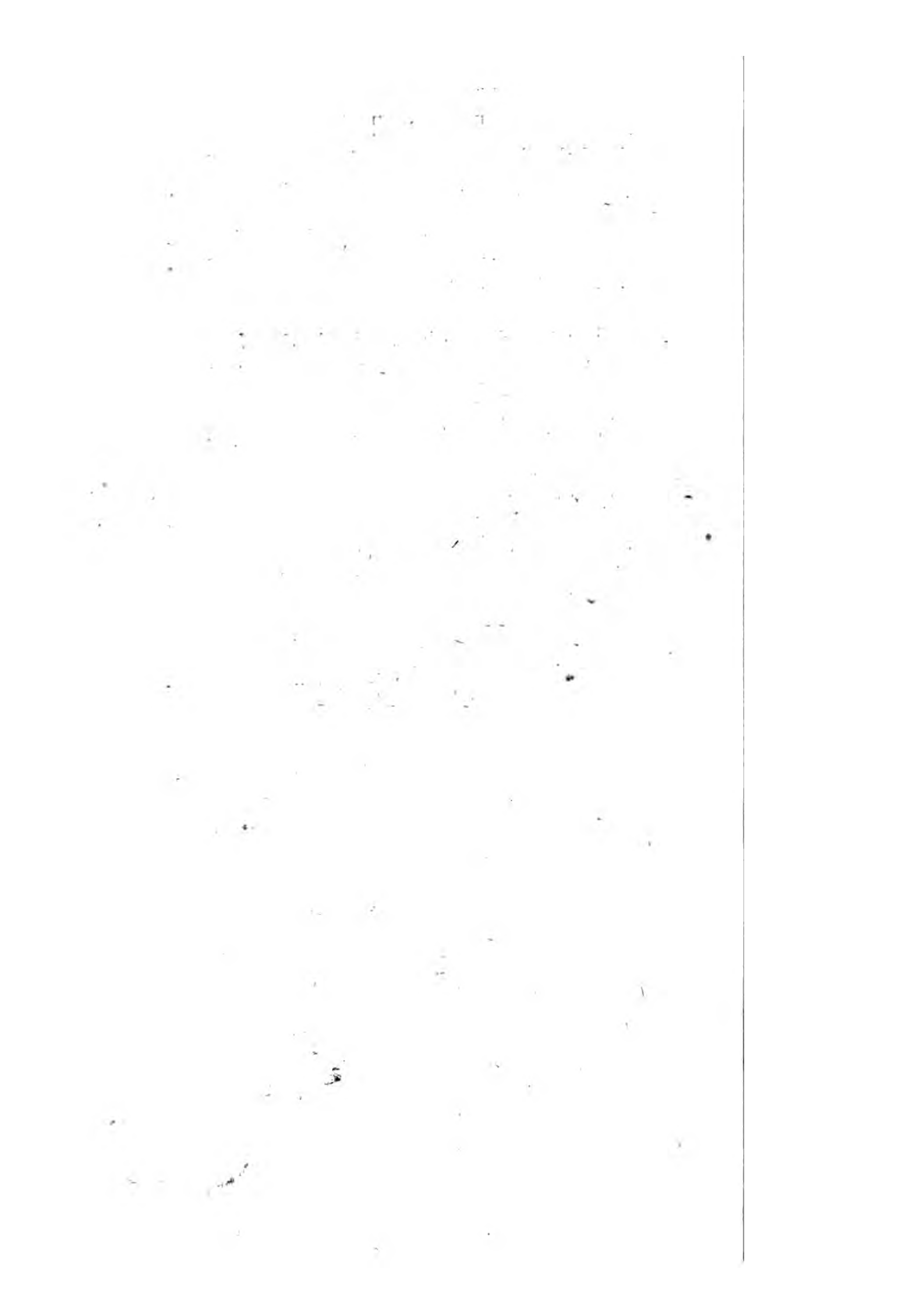
Upon my word and honour, Madame, said I—stretching out my arm out of bed by way of asseveration——

——(I was going to have added, that I would not have trespass'd against the remotest idea of decorum for the world)——

——But the Fille de Chambre hearing there were words between us, and fearing that hostilities would ensue in course, had crept silently out of her closet, and it being totally dark, had stolen so close to our beds, that she had got herself into the narrow passage which separated them, and had advanced so far up as to be in a line betwixt her mistress and me——

So that when I stretched out my hand, I caught hold of the Fille de Chambre's——

The END of the SECOND VOLUME.



Y O R I C K ' S  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY  
CONTINUED.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,  
Some ACCOUNT of the LIFE and WRITINGS  
O F  
M<sup>R</sup> S T E R N E.

By EUGENIUS.

---

V O L U M E III.

---

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for P. MILLER and J. WHITE, Booksellers  
in the *Strand*, M D C C L X X I V .

211 3 1 1 1 1

THE ...

... ..

... ..

... ..

...

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..

... ..



---

---

P R E F A C E.

**T**HE following sheets are not presented to the Public as the offspring of Mr Sterne's pen.

The Editor has, however, compiled this Continuation of his SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY, from motives, and upon such authority, as, he flatters himself, will form a sufficient apology to his readers for its publication.

The abrupt manner in which the second volume concluded, seemed forcibly to claim a sequel; and doubtless, if the Author's life had been spared, the world would have received it from his own hand, as he had materials al-

ready prepared. The intimacy which subsisted between Mr Sterne and the Editor, gave the latter frequent occasion of hearing him relate the most remarkable incidents of the latter part of his last journey, which made such an impression on him, that he thinks he has retained them so perfectly as to be able to commit them to paper. In doing this, he has endeavoured to imitate his friend's style and manner; but how far he has been successful in this respect, he leaves the reader to determine. The work may now, however, be considered as complete; and the remaining curiosity of the readers of Yorick's Sentimental Journey, will at least be gratified with respect to facts, events and observations.

The reader will not, probably, be displeased to find in this place, some account of the life and writings of Mr Sterne.

He was the son of an Irish officer, and born in the barracks at Dublin: but he was not without relations in the church,

church, as his great-grandfather was an archbishop, and his uncle the prebendary of a cathedral. He was brought up at the university of Cambridge, where the vivacity of his disposition very early in life distinguished him.

For some time he lived in a retired manner at Sutton in the forest of Galtrees, a small vicarage in Yorkshire, and probably would have remained in the same obscurity, if his lively genius had not displayed itself upon an occasion which secured him a friend, and paved the way for his promotion. A person who filled a lucrative benefice, was not satisfied with enjoying it during his own lifetime, but exerted all his interest to have it entailed upon his wife and son after his decease. The gentleman that expected the reversion of this post was Mr Sterne's friend, who had not, however, sufficient influence to prevent the success of his adversary. At this critical time Sterne's satirical pen operated so strongly, that the intended monopolizer informed him, if  
he

he would suppress the publication of his sarcasm, he would resign his pretensions to the next candidate. The title of this piece, it appears, was to have been, "The history of a good warm watch-coat, with which the present possessor is not content to cover his own shoulders, unless he can cut out of it a petticoat for his wife, and a pair of breeches for his son." The pamphlet was suppressed, the reversion took place, and Mr Sterne was requitted, by the interest of his Patron, with the prebendaryship of York.

Mr Sterne was about this period in the coffee-house at York, when a stranger came in, who gave much offence to the company, consisting chiefly of gentlemen of the gown, by decanting too freely upon religion, and the hypocrisy of the clergy. The young fellow at length addressed himself to Mr Sterne, asking him what were his sentiments upon the subject; when, instead of answering him directly, he told the witling, that *his dog*  
was

was reckoned one of the most beautiful pointers in the whole county, was very good-natured, but that he had an infernal trick which destroyed all his good qualities—He never sees a clergyman (continued Sterne) but he immediately flies at him. “How long may he have had that trick?”—Sir, ever since he was a puppy. The young man felt the keenness of the satire, turned upon his heel, and left Sterne to triumph.

At this time Mr Sterne was possessed of some good livings, having enjoyed so early as the year 1745, the vicarage of Sutton in the Forest of Galtrees, where he usually performed divine service on Sunday morning; and in the afternoon he preached at the rectory of Stillington, which he held as one of the Prebends of York, in which capacity he also assisted regularly, in his turn, at the cathedral. Thus he decently lived a becoming ornament of the Church, till his Rabelaisian spirit, which issued from the press, immersed him into the gaieties and frivolities of the world.

His



His wit and humour were already greatly admired within the circle of his acquaintance; but his genius had never yet reached the capital, when his two first volumes of *Tristram Shandy* made their appearance. They were printed at York, and proposed to the booksellers there at a very moderate price: Those gentlemen, however, were such judges of their value, that they scarce offered the price of paper and print; and the work made its way into the world without any of the artifices which are often practised to put off an edition. A large impression being almost instantaneously sold, the booksellers were roused from their lethargy, and every one was eager to purchase the second edition of the copy. Mr Sterne sold it for six hundred pounds, after being refused fifty pounds for the first impression and proprietorship.

The two first volumes of *Tristram Shandy* were now in every body's hands. All read, most approved, but few understood them. Those who had  
not

not entered into the ludicrous manner of Rabelais, or the poignant satire of Swift, did not comprehend them ; but they joined with the multitude, and pronounced Tristram Shandy d——d clever. A few who pretended to judge for themselves, were staggered at the asterisks, and disappointed with the digressions ; and even the Reviewers themselves were surpris'd into an eulogium upon our author, though they afterwards recanted. They recommended Mr Shandy as a writer infinitely more ingenious and entertaining than any other of the present race of novelists ; adding, his characters were striking and singular, his observations shrewd and pertinent, and, making a few exceptions, that his honour was easy and genuine.

The publication of these two volumes brought Mr Sterne into great repute. He was considered as the genius of the age : his company was equally courted by the great, the literati, the witty and the gay ; and it  
was

was considered as a kind of honour to have passed an evening with the author of *Tristram Shandy*. Though some of the over-rigid clergy condemned this ludicrous performance; and judged it incompatible with that purity and morality which should ever accompany the writings of the gentlemen of the gown; these censures were far from being universal, even among the clergy; and the acquaintance he made by this publication, were in many respects advantageous to him. Among others, the Earl Faulconberg so particularly patronized the Author of this work, that, to testify his approbation, he presented Mr Sterne with the rectory of *Ca-wood*, which was an agreeable and convenient addition to his other livings, being all in the neighbourhood of *York*.

His next publication consisted of two volumes of *Sermons*, which the severest critics could not help applauding for the purity and elegance of their style, and the excellence of their  
moral:

moral: but, at the same time, the manner in which they were ushered to public notice, was severely, and perhaps justly, condemned. Having in his preface acquainted the reader, that “ The sermon which gave rise to  
“ the publication of these, having  
“ been offered to the public as a ser-  
“ mon of Yorick’s, he hoped the se-  
“ rious reader would find nothing to  
“ offend him, in his continuing those  
“ two volumes under the same title;” this very apology was considered as an additional insult to religion; and it was asked, “ Would any man be-  
“ lieve that a preacher was in earnest,  
“ who should mount the pulpit in a  
“ Harlequin’s coat?”

When the third and fourth volumes of Tristram Shandy made their appearance, it must be acknowledged, that the public was not so eager in purchasing and applauding them, as they had been with respect to the first two volumes. The novelty of the style and manner no longer remained; his digressions began to be tedious,



dious, and the meaning of his asterisks, which by this time had been pretty clearly pointed out, were by many considered as too gross and indelicate for the eye of chastity.

He had nevertheless a great number of admirers; and he was encouraged to publish a fifth and sixth volume. Their satire was still poignant, spirited, and most frequently extremely just. The characters, though somewhat *outré*, were lively and in nature. He constantly caught the Ridiculous, where-ever he found it; and he never failed to present it to his readers in the most agreeable point of light. His story of Le Fevre was highly finished, and truly pathetic; and would alone rescue his name from oblivion, if his Sermons were not considered as some of the best moral discourses extant.

The seventh, eighth, and ninth volumes have not yet completed that work; so that what was said upon the publication of his first volumes has been verified; “ Mr Shandy seems so  
“ extremely



“ extremely fond of digressions, and  
 “ of giving his historical readers the  
 “ slip upon all occasions, that we are  
 “ not a little apprehensive he may,  
 “ some time or other, give them the  
 “ slip in good earnest, and leave the  
 “ work before the story was finished.”

In the above-mentioned volumes,  
**Mr Sterne** carries his readers through  
**France**, and introduces some scenes  
 and characters which are afterwards  
 taken up in his **Sentimental Journey**,  
 particularly that of **Maria**: So that  
 this may in some measure be confi-  
 dered as a continuation of the **Life and**  
**Opinions of Tristram Shandy**.

A very good judge of literature hath  
 given his opinion of the **Sentimental**  
**Journey** in these words: “ His last  
 “ work may be considered as his great-  
 “ est; since it contains a variety of a-  
 “ greeable pathetic descriptions, in an  
 “ easy simple style, cleared from much  
 “ of the obscenity and levity which  
 “ debase the former volumes.”

As Mr Sterne advanced in literary fame, he left his livings to the care of his curates; and though he acquired some thousands by his productions, being a character very distant from an œconomist, his savings were no greater at the end of the year than when he had no other support but the single vicarage of Sutton. Indeed his travelling expences abroad, and the luxurious manner in which he lived with the gay and polite at home, greatly promoted the dissipation of a very considerable sum which his writings produced, and which might have been a future assistance to his family. This being the case, at his death, his widow and daughter, an agreeable young lady about sixteen, who had both resided for some years in a convent in France, finding that their pensions must discontinue, came over here in order to publish his posthumous works. Being at York during the last races, some humane gentlemen took into consideration their disagreeable situation, and made them a present of a purse containing a thousand pounds.

The

The difference which subsisted between Mr Sterne and his wife for some years, has been differently accounted for. The lady complained of infidelity to her bed; the Prebend apologized for this separation, on account of her temper, which he averred was insupportable. Perhaps these two causes united might produce the effect.

The ladies, however, so far from testifying any dislike to their residence in France, are now preparing to return to that country, having partly made a provision for their future support in their former recluse manner of life.

Since the publication of the first edition of this work, the Editor has been informed, to his great concern and astonishment, that the body of Mr Sterne, who was buried near Marybone, was taken up some time after his interment, and is supposed to have been carried to Oxford, and anatomized by an eminent surgeon of that city.

The Editor thinks he cannot conclude this Preface with more propriety, than by subjoining the character of Mr Sterne, as drawn by himself under the name of *Yorick*.

“ This is all that ever staggered my faith in regard to Yorick’s extraction, who, by what I can remember of him, and by all the accounts I could ever get of him, seemed not to have one single drop of Danish blood in his whole crasis: In nine hundred years, it might possibly have all run out:—I will not philosophize one moment with you about it; for, happen how it would, the fact was this:—That instead of that cold phlegm and exact regularity of sense and humours you have looked for in one so extracted; he was, on the contrary, as mercurial and sublimated a composition, as heteroclite a creature in all his declensions; with as much life, and whim, and *gaité de cœur* about him, as the kindest climate could have engendered and put together. With all this fail poor Yorick carried not one ounce of balast;



ballast ; he was utterly unpractised in the world ; and, at the age of twenty-six, knew just about as well how to steer his course in it, as a romping unsuspecting girl of thirteen : So that, upon his first setting out, the brisk gale of his spirits, as you will imagine, ran him foul ten times in a day of somebody's tackling ; and as the grave and more slow-paced were ofteneft in his way,—you may likewise imagine, 'twas with such he had generally the ill luck to get the most entangled. For aught I know, there might be some mixture of unlucky wit at the bottom of such *fracas* :—For, to speak the truth, Yorick had an invincible dislike and opposition in his nature to gravity ;—not to gravity as such ;—for where gravity was wanted, he would be the most grave or serious of moral men for days and weeks together ; but he was an enemy to the affectation of it, and declared open war against it, only as it appeared a cloak for ignorance or for folly ; and then, whenever it fell in his way, however sheltered



sheltered and protected, he seldom gave it much quarter.

“ Sometimes, in his wild way of talking, he would say, that gravity was an arrant scoundrel; and he would add, of the most dangerous kind too, because a fly one; and that he verily believed, more honest, well-meaning people were bubbled out of their goods and money by it in one twelve-month, than by pocket-picking and shop-lifting in seven. In the naked temper which a merry heart discovered, he would say, there was no danger—but to itself; whereas the very essence of gravity was design, and consequently deceit; ’twas a taught trick to gain credit of the world for more sense and knowledge than a man was worth; and that, with all its pretensions, it was no better, but often worse, than what a French wit had long ago defined it, *viz.* A mysterious carriage of the body to cover the defects of the mind; which definition of gravity, Yorick, with great imprudence,

dence, would say, deserved to be wrote in letters of gold.

“ But, in plain truth, he was a man unhacknied and unpractised in the world, and was altogether as indiscreet and foolish on every other subject of discourse where policy is wont to impress restraint. Yorick had no impression but one, and that was what arose from the nature of the deed spoken of; which impression he would usually translate into plain English without any periphrasis, and too oft without much distinction of either personage, time or place; so that when mention was made of a pitiful or an ungenerous proceeding, he never gave himself a moment’s time to reflect who was the hero of the piece, what his station, or how far he had power to hurt him hereafter; but, it was a dirty action, without more ado, the man was a dirty fellow, and so on: And as his comments had usually the ill fate to be terminated either in a *bon mot*, or to be enlivened throughout with some drollery or humour of expression,

cixxx P R E F A C E.

expression, it gave wing to Yorick's indiscretion. In a word, though he never fought, yet, at the same time, as he seldom shunned occasions of saying what came uppermost, and without ceremony, he had but too many temptations in life, of scattering his wit and his humour, his gibes and his jests about him.—They were not lost for want of gathering.

EUGENIUS.

YORICK'S

---

---

Y O R I C K ' S  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

C O N T I N U E D.

---

THE CASE OF DELICACY COMPLETED.

—CAUGHT hold of the fille de chambre's—

“What?” says the critic.

Hand.

“No, no, a plain subterfuge, Mr Yorick,” cries the casuist.

“Yes, 'tis indeed but too plain, says the priest.”

Now, I'll venture my black silk breeches, that have never been worn but upon this occasion, against a dozen of Burgundy, such as we drank last night—for I mean to lay with the lady—that their worships are all in the wrong.

“ 'Tis

“ ’Tis scarcely possible, reply these sagacious gentlemen : the consequence is too obvious to be mistaken.”

Now I think, that if we consider the occasion— notwithstanding the *fille de chambre* was as lively a French girl as ever moved, and scarce twenty— if we consider that she would naturally have turned her front towards her mistress, by way of covering the breach occasioned by the removal of the corking pins—it would puzzle all the geometricians that ever existed, to point out the section my arm must have formed to have caught hold of the *fille de chambre*'s.—

But we will allow them the *position*—was it criminal in me? was I apprised of her being so situated? could I imagine she would come without covering? for what, alas! is a *shift only*, upon such an occasion?

Had she, indeed, been as much disposed for taciturnity as my Parisian *fille de chambre*, whom I first met with her *Egaremens de Cœur*, all would have been well : But this loquacious *Lionnoise* no sooner felt my hand, than she screamed like a stuck pig. Had it contained a poinard, and had I been making an attempt upon her life as well as her virtue, she could not have been more vociferous.—  
*Ah Monseigneur!—Ah Madame!—Monsieur l'Anglois—il y est! il y est!*

Such repeated exclamations soon brought together the hostess and the two *voiturins*; for as they thought nothing less than bloodshed was going on, their consciences would not let them remain absent.—The hostess, in a tremulous situation, was imploring *St Ignace*, whilst she crossed herself with the  
greatest



greatest swiftness. The voiturins had forgot even their breeches in the hurry, and therefore, had a less claim to decency in appearance than myself; for I had by this time jumped out of bed, and was standing bolt-upright, close to the lady, when we received this visit.

After the first testimonies of surprise had subsided, the fille de chambre was ordered to explain the cause of her outcry, and whether any robbers had broke into the inner room. To this she made no reply; but had presence of mind enough to make a precipitate retreat into the closet.

As the explanation rested upon her, and she was unwilling to make it, I should have escaped all censure of suspicion, had I not, most unfortunately, in my tossing and tumbling in bed for want of rest, worked off a very material button upon my black silk breeches; and by some accident the other button-hole having slipped its hold, the stipulated article of the breeches seemed to have been entirely infringed upon.

I saw the Piedmontoise lady's eye catch the object: and mine pursuing the course of her direction, I beheld what put me more to the blush, though in breeches, than the nakedness of the two voiturins, the hostess's tattered shift, or even her ladyship's dismantled charms.

I was standing, Eugenius, bolt-upright, close to her, when she made this discovery.—It brought back her recollection—she jumped into bed, and covered herself over with the clothes, ordering breakfast to be got immediately.

Upon this signal our visitors retired, and we had an opportunity of conferring upon the articles of our treaty.

## THE NEGOTIATION.

AS the security of the corking-pins had been ineffectual for some time, the Piedmontoise lady, like an able negotiator, armed herself at all points, before she resumed the conference. She well knew the powers of dress as well as address;—though, believe me, I thought every argument of her revealed rhetoric insurmountable. But here comes the *café au lait*, and I have scarce time to huddle on my things.

### At BREAKFAST.

*Lady.* I wonder not, Sir, that the misunderstandings between France and England are so frequent, when your nation are so often, and without provocation, guilty of the infraction of treaties.

*Yor.* Bless me! Madam, recollect yourself; it was stipulated by the third article, that Monsieur might say his prayers;—and I have to this moment done nothing more than ejaculate, though your *fille de chambre*, by her extraordinary, and as yet unintelligible outcries threw me into violent convulsions, and such as were very far from being of the pleasantest sort.

*Lady.* Pardon me, Sir, you have infringed upon every article, except the first, which was dictated

tated by external politeness;—but even here the barrier stipulation was broke down.

*Yor.* Your ladyship will please to observe, that the barrier part of the treaty was broke down by yourself, in the warmth of your argument concerning the third article.

*Lady.* But then, Sir, the breeches?

*Yor.* There, indeed, Madam, you touch me to the quick—I acknowledge the default;—but it was the effect of accident.

*Lady.* But it was not the effect of accident that occasioned you to lay violent hands upon my fille de chambre.

*Yor.* Violent hands, Madam!—I touched her but with one hand; and a jury of virgins, Madam, could have brought it in nothing more than the chance-medley of sensation.

After this congress, a new treaty was entered into, by which all possible care was taken for the exigencies of inns, beds, corking-pins, naked fille de chambres, unlucky breeches, buttons, &c. &c. &c. So that if we had planned a new convention for the demolition of the harbour of Dunkirk, and that of Mardyke, it could not have been done with more political circumspection; nor could one have thought it possible to have been evaded, either by design or accident.

## A PROVISION FOR THE POOR.

**N**ATURE! whatever shape thou wearest, whether on the mountains of Nova Zembla, or in the parched soil of the torrid tropics, still thou art amiable! still shalt thou guide my footsteps! With thy help, the life allotted to this weak, this tender fabric, shall be rational and just. Those gentle emotions which thou inspirest by an organized congeniality in all thy parts, teach me to feel;—instruct me to participate another's woes, to sympathize at distress, and find an uncommon glow of satisfaction at felicity. How then can the temporary, transient misfortunes of an hour cloud this brow, where Serenity was wont to fix her reign?—No,—avaunt ye wayward jaundice spleens!—seize on the hypocrite, whose heart recoils at every forged puritanic face;—assail the miser, who sighs even when he beholds his treasures, and thinks of the instability of bolts and locks.—Reflect, wretch, on the still greater instability of life itself: calculate, caitif, the days thou hast to live—some ten years, or less:—alot the portion thou now spendest for that period, and give the rest to the truly needy.

Could my prayers prevail, with zeal and reason joined, misery would be banished from earth, and every month be a vintage for the poor!

FRIEND.

## FRIENDSHIP.

**S**OME over rigid priest may perhaps imagine my prayer should have preceded breakfast and business, and that then my negotiation with the fair Piedmontoise might have been more successful.— It might so.

My life hath been a tissue of incidents, interwoven by the hand of Fortune after a whimsical but not distasteful pattern: the ground is light and chearful, but the flowers are so variegated, that scarce any weaver of fancy will be able to imitate it.

A letter from Paris, from London, from you, Eugenius!—Oh my friend! I'll be with thee, at the Hôtel de Saxe, ere you have tarried the double rotation of diurnal reckoning.

## THE CONFLICT.

**T**HEN I will meet thee, said I, fair spirit,  
 at Brussels!—'Tis only returning from Italy thro' Germany to Holland, by the route of Flanders." What a conflict between love and friendship! Ah Madame de L——! the Remise door hath ruined my peace of mind.—The monk's horn-box recalls you every moment to my sight;—

B 3. and



and those eyes, which view thy fair form in fancy,  
realize a stream that involuntarily flows !

If ever I wished for an inflexible heart, callous to anxiety, and equally insensible to pleasure and to pain, 'tis now ; but this is blasphemy against the religion of sentiment, and I will expiate my crime. —How? I will pay that tribute which is due to friendship, tho' it cost my affections the toll even of life.

### THE CASE OF FALSE DELICACY.

WHEN I had embraced this resolution, I began to think what apology I could politely make to the Piedmontoise lady for my abrupt departure, and non-performance of the treaty I had entered into as far as Turin. If any part of our former connection had the appearance of being infringed upon, the incidents and accidents which occasioned the seeming infraction, might in some measure palliate the circumstances ; but here is a direct violation of our second treaty, that was so religiously ratified. How then can the potentates of the earth be considered as culpable for the renewal of a war, after a *definitive treaty of peace*, considering the many unforeseen and unexpected events by which the temple of Janus may be thrown open!—Whilst I was in this soliloquy, she entered the room, and told me, that the voiturins were ready, and the mules harnessed.—Eugenius, if a blush be a mark of innate modesty, or shame, and not of guilt, I will confess to thee, that whilst my face was crimsoned o'er with the tinge of conscious impropriety, my  
tongue,

tongue faltered, and refused its office——“ Ma-  
 “ dam, said I, a letter”——and here I stopt. She  
 saw my confusion, but could not account for it.

—“ We can stay, Sir, till you have wrote your let-  
 “ ter.”——My confusion increased;—and it was  
 not till after a pause of some minutes, when I sum-  
 moned to my aid the powers of resolution and  
 friendship, that I was able to tell her, “ I must be  
 “ the bearer of it myself.”

Didst thou ever when in want of money, apply  
 to a dubious friend to assist thee? What then were  
 thy feelings, whilst thou wast viewing the agita-  
 tions of his muscles, the terror or compassion of his  
 eye; or sinking the tender emotions of the heart,  
 and turning to thee with a malicious sneer, he ask-  
 ed thee,—“ What security?” Or, wert thou ever  
 enamoured with an imperious haughty fair one, on  
 whom thou hadst lavished all thy wishes, hopes,  
 and joys; when having at length marshalled thy  
 resolution to declare thy passion, catching her eyes  
 at the first opening of thy soul, thou sawest indig-  
 nation and contempt lurking in each pupil arming  
 for thy destruction:—then, Eugenius, figure to  
 yourself the beauteous Piedmontoise collecting all  
 her pride and vanity into one focus, with female re-  
 sentment for their engineer.

*C'est la politesse Angloise; mais cela ne convient  
 pas à des honnêtes gens*

“ This is English politeness; but it should not  
 “ be exercised upon decent people.”

Why, in the name of fate, or change, or fatal  
 sway, or what you will, should the incidents of my  
 life,

life, the wayward shades of my canvas, draw upon a whole nation such an imputation?

'Twere injurious, fair Piedmontoise! But thou art gone, and may the cherubims of felicity attend thee!

### O B S T I N A C Y.

**T**HIS was not the only difficulty I experienced from the alteration in my plan of operations. The voiturin, with whom I had agreed to carry me to Turin, would not wheel about to St Michael, before he had completed his journey, as he there expected a returning traveller to defray the expence back. I in vain pleaded the advantage he would receive by so short a post, and that he would most probably find somebody there destined to Turin. No;—he was as obstinate as the mules he drove, and there seemed a congeniality of sentiment between them, which might perhaps be ascribed to their constant acquaintance and conversation. All my rhetoric, all my reasoning, made as little impression as the excommunications and anathemas religiously and devoutly pronounced by the French clergy against the intruding rats and caterpillars.

Finding there was no other alternative than paying the double fare back, I at length consented; and with my usual philanthropy, began to impute this thirst of gain, so universally prevalent, to some latent cause in our frame, or to some invisible particles of air which we suck in with our first breath, as soon as we are ushered into the world with a  
scream

scream of disapprobation at the journey we are compelled to perform.

### THE CHANCE-MEDLEY OF EXISTENCE.

“**T**HE scream of disapprobation at the journey we are compelled to perform.” This conceit pleased me, and I thought it both new and apposite to my present situation: so getting into the chaise, with a smile of complacency at the mules, who for once seemed to have conferred all their perverse disposition on their driver, I revolved in my mind some strange unconnected conclusions from the premises of my conceit.

If then, said I, we are forced upon this journey of life; if we are brought into it without our knowledge or consent; and if, had it not been for the fortuitous concurrence of atoms, we might have been a tobacco-pipe, or even a tobacco-stopper—a goose, or a monkey—why are we accountable for our passions, our follies, and our caprices? Were you or I, Eugenius, by some tyrant, compelled to be a courtier, ere we had learn’d to dance, should he punish us for the awkwardness of our bow? Or, having learn’d to dance, should know nothing of the etiquettes of courts; wherefore make me, against my will, a master of the ceremonies, to be impaled for my ignorance?—Heroes and emperors have been lost in nocturnal imagery, and Alexander and Cæsar might have been bleached from existence.

Consider

Consider this, Eugenius, and laugh at the boasted self-importance of the greatest monarchs of the earth.

### M A R I A.

**U**PON my arrival at Moulines, I inquired after this disconsolate maid, and was informed she had breathed her last ten days after I had seen her. I informed myself of the place of her burial, whither I repaired ; but there was,

*Not a stone to tell where she lay.*

However, by the freshness of the surface of the earth which had been removed, I soon traced out her grave,—where I paid the last tribute due to virtue ;—nor did I grudge a tear.

Alas, sweet maid, thou art gone !—but it is to be numbered with angels, whose fair representative thou wast upon earth.—Thy cup of bitterness was full, too full to hold, and it hath run over into eternity.—There wilt thou find the gail of life converted into the sweets, the purest sweets of immortal felicity.

### THE POINT OF HONOUR.

**A**FTER having paid these sincere obsequies to the manes of Maria, I resumed my chaise, and



and fell into a train of thinking on the happiness and misery of mankind: this reverie however was presently interrupted by the clashing of swords in a thicket adjoining to the road. I ordered the postilion to stop, and getting out, repaired to the spot from whence the noise issued. It was with some difficulty I reached the place, as the path which led to it was meandering and intricate.

The first object which presented itself to my view was a handsome young man, who appeared to be expiring in consequence of a wound he had just received from another not much older, who stood weeping over him, whilst he held the bloody instrument of destruction reeking in his hand.—I stood aghast for some moments on seeing this melancholy spectacle. When I had recovered myself from the surprise into which it had thrown me, I inquired the cause of this bloody conflict; but received no other answer than a fresh stream of tears.

At length, wiping away the briny flood which watered his cheek, with a sigh he uttered, “ My honour, Sir, compelled me to the deed; my conscience condemned it:—but all remonstrance was vain; and through the bosom of my friend I have pierced my own heart, whose wounds will never heal.” Here a fresh gush of wo issued from the source of sorrow, which seemed inexhaustible.

What is this phantom, Honour! that plunges a dagger where it should offer balsam? Traitor, perfidious traitor! thou that stalkest at large under the habit of ridiculous custom, or more ridiculous fashion, which, united by caprice, have become a law—a code of laws!—Equally unknown to our forefathers, unknown to those we style unpolished  
and

and barbarous, you are reserved for this age of luxury, learning, and refinement; for the seat of the Muses, the residence of the Graces.—Ah! is it possible? Are ye not the fair representatives of Gratitude, which so often runs counter to Honour and her fallacious blandishments?

## GRATITUDE.

### A FRAGMENT.

—GRATITUDE being a fruit which cannot be produced by any other tree than Beneficence, must necessarily, from having so noble an origin, so divine a descent, be a perfect virtue.

I shall not, for my part, says *Multifarius Secundus*, hesitate to place it at the head of all the other virtues; especially as the Omnipotent himself requires no other at our hands;—this alone affording all the others necessary for salvation.

Even the Pagans held this virtue in such high esteem, that in honour of it they imaged three divinities, under the name of the Graces, whom they distinguished by the names of *Thalia*, *Aglaia*, and *Euphrosyne*. These three goddesses presided over Gratitude, judging that one alone was not sufficient to do honour to so rare a virtue. It is to be observed, that the poets have represented them naked, in order to point out, that in cases of beneficence and acknowledgment, we should act with the utmost sincerity, and without the least disguise. They were depicted Vestals, and in the bloom of youth, to inculcate, that good offices should ever  
be

be remembered in their most verdant freshness : that our gratitude ought never to flaken or sink under the weight of time ; and that it behoves us to search for every possible occasion to testify our sensibility of benefits received. They were represented with a soft and smiling mien, to signify the joy we should feel, when we can express our sense of the obligations we owe ; their number was fixed to three, to teach us that acknowledgments should be threefold, in proportion to the benefit received ; and they were described as holding each other by the hand, to instruct us that obligations and gratitude should be inseparable.

Thus have we been taught by the Pagans, whom we condemn !—Christians, remember you are their superiors ;—shew your superiority in virtue.

### THE FELLOW-TRAVELLER.

**W**HILST the unfortunate stranger was lamenting the destruction of his friend, he forgot his own safety.—Perceiving some horsemen at a distance, and conjecturing, that having gained intelligence of the intended duel, they might perhaps be coming in search of the combatants, I entreated him to get into my chaise, which should carry him with all possible speed to Paris, where he could either conceal himself till the affair was settled in his favour, or escape to any part of Europe.

My remonstrances had their proper effect, and with little farther entreaty I prevailed on him to be my companion and fellow-traveller.

By the time we had got about a league from the fatal spot. I observed the moisture of his eyes diminished, his bosom throbbed with less energy, and his whole frame began to tranquillize. We had not yet broke silence since my resuming the chaise; when, finding his propensity to make me acquainted with the cause of his misfortune increase, I politely, though not impertinently, urged him to the task.

### THE STORY.

“ I AM, said he, the son of a member of the parliament of Languedoc. Having finished my studies, I went to reside for some months at Paris, where I formed an acquaintance with a gentleman somewhat younger than myself, who was a man of rank, and the heir to a considerable fortune; and who had been sent thither by his relations, as well for improvement, as to estrange him from a young lady of inferior rank and fortune, who seemed too much to have engrossed his attention.

“ He revealed to me his passion for this young lady; who, he said, had made so great an impression on him, that it was not in the power of time or absence to obliterate her dear image from his bosom. They kept up a constant correspondence by letters: those from her seemed to breathe the purest accents of sympathetic love. He consulted me how he should act, and I advised him always to the best of my judgment. I could not pretend to dissuade him from loving the lady, whose form, he told me, was the representation of Venus: and, if it is possible to be enamoured with a portrait drawn  
by

by such a warm admirer, That, surely, had the power of exciting all the emotions of the tender passion. I therefore applauded his choice ; and as our sentiments entirely agreed upon the impotence of wealth and grandeur, when placed in competition with happiness, we considered the tyranny of parents in compelling their children to marry against their inclinations, as the greatest of all temporal evils.

“ About this time I received a letter from my father, ordering me to return home. As there was something very positive in the command, without any reason being assigned, I was apprehensive that some of my little gallantries, which you know are inevitable at Paris, had reached his ears ; and therefore prepared myself for the journey with a contrite heart, and a penitential aspect. I had indeed the more reason for this gloominess, as my last remittance, which was to have served me three months, was exhausted at the end of the first, and there was no possibility of travelling without money. But my generous friend anticipated even a hint upon the occasion ; and presenting me with a small box, which he begged I would keep for his sake, I found in it a draught upon a banker for a larger sum than I required to perform my journey.

“ As he never omitted any opportunity of writing to his dear Angelica, he begged I would deliver a letter to her, as she resided in my father’s neighbourhood, and also his picture, which had been executed by one of the most celebrated artists in Paris, and was richly set with brilliants for a bracelet.



## THE PRODIGAL'S RETURN.

“IT was with the greatest reluctance I left Paris, and its various amusements; but they did not affect me nearly so much as the loss of my friend's company, as we had lived together upon the footing of brothers, and were by some called Pylades and Orestes. On my way, every stage brought me nearer, I thought, to parental reproach for my follies and extravagance, and I prepared myself to receive the severest castigation with the humility and respect due from a son (a prodigal son) to his father.

“But what was my surprise, when, running to meet me at the gate with joy depicted in his countenance, he exclaimed, “My son, this mark of your ready obedience endears you still more to me, and renders you worthy the good fortune that awaits you.” I thanked him for the kindness he expressed for me, but testified my surprise at this good fortune he talked of. “Walk in, said he, and that mystery will be revealed.” Saying this, he introduced me to an elderly gentleman, and a young lady; adding, “Sir, this is to be your wife.”

“There was an honest sincerity and friendly plainness in my father, very different from the fawning of court sycophants; a species of beings he had ever been estranged from.

“The young lady blushed, whilst I stood motionless; my tongue was deprived of the powers of utterance, my hands forgot their office, and my legs

legs tottered under me. Surprised at the sight of so much beauty and innocence, I had not time to reflect, but found a thousand Cupids at once seize upon my heart, and force it into inevitable captivity.

“ As soon as I recovered myself from the consternation this unexpected event had thrown me into, I paid my respects to the company in the best manner I was able, and was wished joy upon my happy alliance, as if the nuptials had really taken place. It is true, it was impossible to view so divine an object without being enamoured; or not to have judged my lot completely happy, when my father’s approbation had forerun my own.

## THE INTERVIEW.

“ **D**INNER was served, when mirth and festivity reigned in every countenance, except that of my intended bride: this I ascribed to her modesty and bashfulness at my sudden arrival, and abrupt introduction. I took the earliest opportunity of being alone with her to unfold my sentiments, and acquaint her with the deep impression she had made upon my heart.

“ Soon after dinner this opportunity occurred. Walking in the garden, we found ourselves sequestered from the rest of the company, in a little grove, which Nature, in her kindest hours, seemed to have destined for the retreat of lovers. “ Ma-  
 “ dam, said I, after the declaration which has been  
 “ made, and our happy introduction, with the con-

“ sent of both our fathers, I flatter myself I shall  
 “ not offend you, when I tell you, that there is no-  
 “ thing wanting to complete my felicity, and make  
 “ me the happiest of beings, but your telling me  
 “ that the alliance which is going to take place, is  
 “ as agreeable to you as it seems to every one else.  
 “ Oh! tell me, my angel, that I am not forced  
 “ upon you:—say, at least, I may hope to enjoy  
 “ some small share in your affections;—for the  
 “ most earnest assiduity, and the most constant de-  
 “ sire of pleasing you, shall be the task of my  
 “ whole life.”

“ Sir, replied she, there is a noble candour in  
 “ your countenance, which must abhor deception.  
 “ Were I to tell you I could ever love you, I  
 “ should be guilty of the greatest deception. It is  
 “ impossible.”

“ Heaven! what do I hear?—Impossible to love  
 “ me!—Am I then of so hideous, so monstrous a  
 “ form?—Hath Nature cast me in so barbarous a  
 “ mould, that I am repugnant to the sight, and  
 “ detestable to the fairest and most amiable of the  
 “ creation?—If so——”

“ No, Sir, you wrong Nature, and injure your-  
 “ self——Your mien is graceful, your person ele-  
 “ gant, your countenance pleasing, and every em-  
 “ bellishment of art seems exhausted upon you;—  
 “ but it is my cruel lot”——Here a stream of tears  
 stopt her farther utterance.——

“ Oh Madam, said I, kneeling, I beseech you  
 “ to hear the prayer of the most earnest of your  
 “ suppliants.—It is not because the mandates of a  
 “ parent may seem to intitle me to your hand;—  
 “ I scorn to force it, or have it without your  
 “ heart

“ heart ;—but I beseech you to endeavour to let  
 “ me merit you, and convince you of the reality  
 “ of my passion, which is ardent as it is insur-  
 “ mountable.”——

“ Heaven! what was my surprise, when, utter-  
 ing these last words, I perceived my friend, my  
 honoured friend, rushing from behind the thicket,  
 and drawing his sword,

——“ Villain, exclaimed he, thou shalt pay for  
 “ thy treachery.”

“ The lady fainting, he sheathed his sword to  
 assist her. When she was carried into the house,  
 he bid me follow him. Unknowing how I had of-  
 fended, or by what magic he could be at my fa-  
 ther’s house when I thought him in Paris, I ac-  
 companied him. As we walked on towards the fo-  
 rest, he thus explained himself :

“ Sir, your treachery to me I was acquainted  
 “ with a few hours after your departure from Pa-  
 “ ris; and tho’ you thought proper to conceal the  
 “ subject of your journey from me, the whole city  
 “ echoed with your nuptials before night. I ac-  
 “ cordingly set out post directly, and, as you find,  
 “ have come in time to prevent your union with  
 “ Angelica.”

“ Angelica! said I——Heaven knows how un-  
 “ justly you accuse me:—I was ignorant that this  
 “ was Angelica.”

“ Childish evasions! said he; this may impose  
 “ on fools and drivellers,—but I must have other  
 “ satisfaction.—Have you delivered my letter and  
 “ picture?”

“ No ;——

“ No ;——it was impossible.”

“ Villain, villain ! ——No, —you thought it more prudent to recommend your own suit—I heard every word that passed; and, therefore, it is needless to add to your guilt by the violation of truth.”

“ In vain did I expostulate with him to prove my innocence.—In vain did I promise to give up all my pretensions to Angelica, and travel to the most distant parts of the world to forget her ;—he was inexorable.—It was impossible for me to convince him that I had not deceived him at Paris, or that I had not known it was Angelica to whom I proposed paying my addresses. In a word, we reached the spot where you found us, when, with the greatest reluctance, I drew to defend myself, after being branded with the repeated epithets of *dastardly coward, and infamous poltroon*.—You know the rest.”

Here a flood of tears concluded my fellow traveller's narration, and seemed a very pertinent epilogue.

## THE INN.

**T**HIS affecting story had preyed so much upon my spirits, and I had entered so deeply into the circumstances, that I was very glad to see a little inn on the side of the road, as I stood in great need of some refreshment.

The



The hostess, who welcomed us soon after we entered, was a comely well-looking woman, *embon-point*, neither old nor young; or, as the French express it, *d'un certain age*;—which, by the way, is a very uncertain method of determining it: I shall therefore class her about thirty-eight. A Cordelier was taking his leave of her, and there was reason to judge from the sanctity with which she eyed him, she had been at confession. Her handkerchief was somewhat ruffled, and deficient in a few pins; the centre of her cap was also not directly upon the centre of her head; but this may be attributed to the fervour of her devotion, and the hurry in which she was called to salute her new guests.

We called for a bottle Champaign, when she told me, “She had some of the best in all France;” “That she perceived I was an Englishman; and” “though the two nations were at war, she would” “always do justice to individuals, and must own” “that *My Lords Anglois* were the most generous” “*Seigneurs* in Europe; that she should therefore” “think herself guilty of much injustice, if she” “were to offer an Englishman a glass of wine” “which was not fit for the *Grand Monarque*.”

There was no disputing with a female upon so delicate a subject; and therefore, though my companion with myself judged it the worst bottle of Champaign we had ever tasted, I highly applauded it, as highly paid for it, and as highly complimented my landlady for her politesse.

On our arrival at Paris, I set down my fellow-traveller at his old lodgings in *La Rue Guenigaud*, where he proposed disguising himself in the habit of an Abbé; a character the least taken notice of in that

that city, except they are professed wits, or determined critics. He promised to meet me at the *Caffé Anglois*, over against the *Pont Neuf*, at nine, that we might sup together, and deliberate on the steps necessary to be taken for his security. It was now five, so that I had four hours of lounging and lodging-hunting; how then could I better employ my time than in a short (perhaps a long) conference with the agreeable *Marchande de Gands*?

In the first place, no woman in the whole city was better informed where lodgings were to be let; her shop was a kind of *bureau d'adresse* for empty hôtels. This, indeed, I did not know, when I entered her shop:—but why should the circumstance be less in my favour, because I was not pre-acquainted with it? In the second place, no female had more early intelligence with respect to the news of the day, and it was necessary I should know if my friend's affair had yet reached the capital: but this I was to learn with caution and address; it was, therefore, necessary we should retire into the back-shop.

### THE TILT OF ARMS.

#### PARIS AND LONDON.

**P**ARIS—thy emblem is a ship;—yet thy Seine is not navigable—Take London's cross—(you may drop the bloody dagger in the streights of Dover and Calais, to cleanse its sanguinary blade) and with it emblazon *Notre Dame*; whilst thy ship sails with the tide up the Thames, and casts anchor in the port of commerce.

In

In which of the nine hundred streets—I mean lanes—of this capital of the world—for who can dispute a parisian’s word, who never has excursed beyond the gates?—I say, in which shall I take up my lodging? But softly:—there lives my beautiful *Marchande de Gands*.—Those silken eye lashes! there she is at the door—the nets of love fabled by poets are surely realized by them.—  
 “*Madame, la fortune m’a jetté encore une fois dans*  
 “*votre quartier sans y penser.—Comment se porte,*  
 “*Madame?*”——“*A merveille, Monsieur ;—*  
 “*charmée de vous voir.*”

What urbanity in a stranger!—what a polite language!—and how happily expressed by a glover’s wife!

## THE BACK-SHOP.

WE had not made this retreat many minutes, before my beautiful *Marchande* had run over all the news of the day. I was presently informed of every fresh connection between the opera dancers, *les filles d’honneur, & les filles de joye, avec My Lords Anglois, les Barons Allemands, & les Marquis Italiens*. The rapidity with which she dispatched these connections, could be compared to nothing but the torrent of the Rhone, or the fall of Niagara. I had sucked in more scandal in the space of ten minutes, than would have furnished a modern Atalantis writer with memoirs for a couple of volumes. “But, said she, *à propos*:—  
 “have you seen any of our new manufacture of  
 “gloves?”—“What are they?” I asked.—Upon which she took down a band-box, and produced a  
 very

very curious collection. “ These, said she, are *les gands d’amour*: they were invented *par Mr le Duc de*——. The cause was singular, and worth mentioning. *Madame La Duchesse* had for her cicisbeo a Scotch officer, who had some eruptions of a particular kind.—You know, Sir, that that nation has a disorder peculiar to themselves as well as we;—all countries have there misfortunes. Madame’s valet de chambre told his master in confidence, that he was afraid *Mr le Capitaine* had communicated something to her ladyship that he did not dare mention.—*Qui est ce que c’est?* What is it, said the duke—*Ce n’est pas la gale?* It is not the itch? The valet shrugged up his shoulders, and the dutchefs entered. *La politeffe* would not allow the duke to proceed upon an *eclaircissement* with his lady: he therefore set about divining a means to avoid the infection. He had heard of an English colonel who had hit upon a lucky expedient. in a case not unfamiliar: but his name, which the manufacture bore, was so barbarous, that it could never be pronounced with decency; he therefore called his device *les gands d’amour*, and now they are in great esteem throughout Paris. But I should have informed you the dutchefs was never inoculated, and that she died of the small pox a few months after. Her physicians, it is said, mistook her disorder; and having never been in your country, they forgot that *la gale*, or any other disorder, whether cutaneous or not, might be transplanted hither. I hope,” continued she, casting a most amorous leer through those beautiful eye-lashes, which penetrated farther than I thought it possible for a single look to perforate, “ that you’ll be a customer! —you’ll certainly wear them when they are so universally the fashion.”

Saying



Saying this, she produced some of various sizes and patterns; but I objected to most of them, as being too large for my hand. At length she produced a pair which I thought were near the mark; "I'll try them on, Sir;—but your hand must be very small to fit these." "It is, rather warm now, madame; so that I believe you may try a size larger." She placed herself on my side, and with both her hands had almost affected the design, when her husband passed through the parlour;—who nodding his head as he passed, said, "*Faites —faites—ne bougez pas.*"

### THE EFFECT.

I know not how to account for it? but I always found something of a tremor come over me, when I was detected by a lady's husband in private conversation with her, though in the most innocent attitude.—That ours was the most innocent in the world at this time, cannot possibly be controverted;—besides, it was a matter of business. Who could blame a female vender of gloves for trying them on in the back-shop?

But, be this as it may, the unexpected arrival of the *bon homme* had almost rendered the gloves useless.—My hand shook so (by what kind of sympathy I know not) that it was unable to do its office:—it slipped through the glove, and fell from the fair one's hand. "*Mon dieu!*" said she; *qui est ce que vous avez?*" To which I replied with much propriety,—" *Mai fai, Madame, je n'ai rien.*" "You are ill, Sir—take a dropt of *liqueur*;" which she immediatly produced from an adjoining closet.

T

The



The cordial was of some efficacy ; but not sufficient to remove the perturbation of my spirits, occasioned solely by the entrance of the husband : so that I had not resolution sufficient to undergo a second trial of the gloves from her fair hand ; but I desired her to put up a couple of pair of the smaller size. She asked me what colour.—I replied black.—“ *Comment, said she, avec des rubans noir, sans être en deuil.*” But I cleared up this, by telling her, a clergyman, though not in mourning, could not in decency wear any gloves (even *gands d’amour*) of a gay colour.

The subject of my first entrance into this lady’s shop, may be thought to have evaporated in the trying on the gloves, and the fright from the host.—But the truth is, I had taken my measures in the fore-shop before our retreat. I mean, I had secured a lodging ; and as to the intelligence concerning my unfortunate fellow-traveller, it did not come within the compass of her knowledge. This much I thought due to myself, and to my new acquaintance.

## S L A N D E R.

**I** DOU**DT** not, from the good-nature and candour of my former critics, that the last chapter will be subpœna’d against me in the monthly Trials of Authors, *without jury* ; and that I shall be pronounced by that Bench of Judges, such as they are, guilty of high-treason against the kingdom of decency, for penning the same, though there is not therein a dash, star, or asterisk, which, in my work, have constantly alarmed their virtue.

But

But as I shall be among my Peers, I enter the following protest :

“ I DO not agree to the said resolution, because  
 “ I am thoroughly convinced they do not under-  
 “ stand the said chapter ; and because, without  
 “ they enter into a complete explanation thereof, I  
 “ must be of opinion, that it is above their com-  
 “ prehension.

“ YORICK.”

### THE OPERA GIRL.

IT hath ever been a rule with me, to think the pleasures of this world of no benefit, unless enjoyed. I had two pair of *gands d'amour* in my pocket scarcely tried on—I went to the opera, finding, my dear Eugenius, that you were not arrived, and saw Mademoiselle *De La Cour* dance à *mervielle*—I beheld the finest limbs from the parterre that could possibly have been chiseled by a Protogenes or Praxiteles. I conversed with the Abbe *De M*—upon the subject.—He said he would introduce me to her. I waited upon her to her coach, and had the honour of handing her into it. She gave my hand such a squeeze, upon being informed that I was an Englishman, that I felt an emotion immediatly at my heart, communicated from the extremity of my fingers, which may be better imagined than described.

She gave us an elegant *petit souper*, and the Abbé hastily retired after drinking a single glass. The conversation had already taken a turn towards the

tender passion; I was expatiating upon sentimental felicity, and setting forth all the blandishments of Platonic love, when she burst into a loud laugh—saying, she frankly owned she was not a professed disciple to my system, and thought it would go down much better with a sprinkling of the practical.

At any other time I should have been disgusted with the grossness of the thought in a female? but at present I was disposed for a frolic, and gave her a pumper to *Vive la bagatelle*. I shewed her my new purchase, and asked her whether I should be in the fashion. She said they were of a scanty pattern, though *a la grec*; but recommended me for the future always to have my gloves *a la mousquetaire*.

Just as we had come to a final resolution upon this interesting subject, Sir Thomas G—— was announced. The servant attempted to open the door; but finding it made some resistance, as it was by accident bolted on the inside, his confusion was greater than ours.—He imagining the knight at his heels, did not dare turn to inform him of the impediment, put whispered through the key-hole, *Madame*, “*le chevalier s’y trouve.*” the *gands d’amour*, however, were come into play, and she was pulling one on *plus badinant* than even the *Marchande* herself. It was when she had brought herself to approve of the fitting——that this fatal whisper once more disconcerted the trial of the duke’s noble invention. “*Cachez vous sous le lit,*” said *Mademoiselle La Cour*.

Was ever ecclesiastic in such a piteous predicament! Sir Thomas G—— Would have been very glad to have seen Yorick in any other situation?

sion; but Mademoiselle La Cour had persuaded him she never had any male visitors except himself; and to prove he believed her, he flung a hundred louis d'ors into her lap every Sunday morning.

My mortification would not have been so very great, if an early retreat into the bedchamber had not rendered my situation almost intolerable. My rival triumphed over me without knowing it; and I was compelled to perform the character of Mercury, under all these disadvantages in spite of my teeth.

### THE RETREAT.

**I**T was finely said of the duke of Marlborough, that the only part of generalship he was unacquainted with, was retreating. Love has often been compared to war, and with much propriety. When I thought to have carried La Cour by a *coup de main*, armed with *les gands d'amour*, the commander in chief made a sally, and compelled me to a most disgraceful capitulation. "How dissimilar to the conduct of the duke of Marlborough! said I—Can this ever be told in my Sentimental Journey?—But I've not abandoned the place"—Just as I had made these reflections, La Cour put her hand down to the side of the bed, and I had an opportunity of kissing it without being perceived.

Sir Thomas having, as he thought, secured the garrison, retired from his post.—To quit the metaphor,—I had an opportunity of making a

decent retreat, without danger, about four in the morning.

## NOTHING.

“ ABOUT four in the morning! says the ill-natured reader.—What then were you doing till that hour—with an opera-dancer, a *fille de joye*? To which I answer literally, *Nothing*. No!—Mr Yorick, this imposition is too gross to pass upon us even from the pulpit. What did you do with the *gands d’amour*—invented to avoid infection? Did not Mademoiselle La Cour resume her application to try them on, and make them fit close?—If so, what was the event?”  
—Once more I reply—*Nothing*.

How hard it is my dear Eugenius, to be pressed to divulge an imaginary truth, or rather a falsity? If I were to be interrogated these ten years—I could add nothing to the reply,——but *nothing!*——*nothing!*——*nothing!*

“ Poor Mademoiselle La Cour! says the satirist;—you had reason then to wish Monsieur Yorick had been *retrouvé à mousquetaire*.” But, Mr Critic, this is *nothing, nothing* at all to the purpose.—“ No more is this chapter,” says the *Snarler*.

Why then, here is an end of it.



## THE UNEXPECTED MEETING.

TURNING the corner of the *Rue La Harpe*, upon my retreat from Madame La Cour, the morning beginning to dawn, I heard a voice from a *fiacre*, crying *hist, hist, hist*. This to a theatric performer, or a dramatic writer, would, perhaps, have been a very grating sound; indeed, were he inclined to superstition, he might have considered it as a foreboder of future d——na——n; but as I never exhibited upon the stage, or ever wrote a comedy, tragedy, or farce, the sounds were not so very dissonant to my ears as they otherwise might have been.

Turning about, I perceived my temporary Abbé popping his head out of the *fiacre* window, and beckoning to me, “Heaven! said I, what can this mean?—He is taken up by the *Marechaussée*, or the *Chasseurs*, and is conducting to the *Chatelet* or *Bicêtre*.”—Not so: his honest landlord having given him intelligence that these gentry were in search of him, and advised him to make a retreat early in the morning, to avoid the consequences, he was setting out for Flanders, to get beyond the jurisdiction of their power.

I was both happy and miserable on the occasion.—I was wretched to think this unfortunate young man was thus harassed for an event which he would have used his outmost endeavours to have prevented:—but I was also pleased to think he would in some hours be beyond the frontiers of  
France,

France, and out of the reach of her miscalled justice.

In taking my leave of him, after a very tender scene, I could not help hinting to him, that so precipitate a departure and so long a journey might exhaust his finances sooner than he expected; and that as money was the sinew of every thing which was vigorous, if he would borrow my purse, I would call upon him, in my return to England, and if convenient to him, then accept of a reimbursement.

Had I gone through Flanders, the cupidity of a recovery of the kind would the least have engaged my attention.

He replied, he had a sufficient sum to carry him to Nieuport, and from thence he would write to his friends.

Oh! Eugenius, thou knowest my feelings upon this occasion. I did not dare press him, for fear of offending a delicacy I myself was too susceptible of. — I retired with a flood of tears, as involuntary as they were sincere.

## THE CONSUMMATION.

**M**Y ideas were too scattered and eccentric to be composed in sleep—I took a *fiacre*, and drove all round Paris. It is strange that passions, which are the gales of life, and under a certain subordination the only incentives to action, should  
at

at the same time create all our misery, all our misfortunes. I could not refrain repeating with Pope,

Why charge mankind on heav'n their own offence,  
And call their woes, the crimes of Providence?  
Blind, who themselves their miseries create,  
And perish by their folly, not their fate.

Just as I had uttered these lines, (which by-the-by would have been more sonorous, and of course more affecting, in their original Greek, and in the words of my old friend Homer) I perceived an inscription over a door, which a good deal puzzled me.

L'ON FAIT NÔCES ICI.

Whilst I was gazing at this uncommon information, my ears were regaled with some very pleasing music, which was playing to a set of convivial friends at a dance. I ordered the *fiacre* to stop, and inquired whether I might not *faire nocces ici*.

I cannot help remarking in this place, that a *coachman* and his *coach* are looked upon in Paris to be so equally inanimate, that it is the same expence to draw upon and run through the one as the other: and also, that the performance of the *nuptial rites*, though much boasted of by every married and unmarried man in Paris, prevails more upon the outside of the walls, than withinside of the houses.

L'ON FAIT NÔCES ICI.

“*J'en suis bien aise*, said I; it suits the gloomy habit of my soul, and love alone can remove it.”

When

When the *Cocher* had brought the master of the house to the door, and informed him that an English gentleman proposed to *faire noces*,—the question he put was, how many *soupes*, how many *tourtes*, how many *fricassées*, and how much *music*?

To which I replied, None.

*Monsieur l'Hôte* shrugged up his shoulders, and said, “*Pauvre Monsieur Anglois, il est gris.*”

## THE TRAITEUR.

**A**LTHOUGH the price of running through a *cocher* or a *fiacre* (either animate or inanimate) is stipulated to a *liard*, the putting to death a *traiteur* is a very serious affair, and might be attended with very serious consequences. The *etiquette* and *punctilio* of killing a man in France, form a science of themselves, and are as useful a kind of knowledge as *quadrille* or *piquet*. Having made some short study of these matters, I judged it prudent only to *diable*, *peste*, and *f—e* a little, and bid the coachman drive home to my lodgings.

## LA FILLE DE JOYE.

**S**CARCE had I entered into *La Rue St. Jacques*, before I perceived a party of the *Guët* hurrying a young woman into a coach, whilst she was weeping with great bitterness, and imploring their mercy.—Mercy! thou divine attribute, estranged

ged from the brutal beasts of such violators of humanity!

As my coach passed, she gave a look towards me, that pierced me to the heart.—I ordered my coachman to turn and follow the vehicle in which was the fair prisoner.

It being now near seven in the morning, they conducted her directly to the *Commissaire*. When they stopt, my heart panted with secret joy, on finding the house belonged to Monsieur de L—, my intimate acquaintance. On alighting, and giving in my name, I was told he was not yet up. The young woman was conducted into a kind of office, whilst I was ushered into the closet of the *Commissaire*, which commanded a view of the office.

After an uncommon flood of tears, she wiped her face with her handkerchief; when I presently discovered the features (though much blotted with crying) of my pretty little *fille de chambre* whom I first met with her *égarements de cœur*. “Heavens! said I, is this possible! Do not my eyes deceive me? No—it is she—My sympathetic heart involuntarily led me to her assistance, and if Mr De L— hath the least susceptibility of sentiment in his, this unfortunate young woman shall not fall a sacrifice to.—”

Just as I had come to this resolution, the *Commissaire* entered; and after many compliments and some professions of friendship, I seized upon the opportunity of telling him he had it now in his power to convince me of the sincerity of his assertions. He required an explanation, and I gave him one.

The



To this, he replied, " It would be impossible to  
 " afford the young woman any relief till he had  
 " heard the allegations against her ; but that if  
 " there was a possibility of mitigating her punish-  
 " ment, without losing sight of justice, he would  
 " certainly do it to oblige me."

She was examined ; and though I could perceive she gathered some confidence from my presence, there was so much innocence and unaffected simplicity in her countenance, that methought the *Commissaire* seemed somewhat prepossessed in her favour.

The *Guët* alleged against her, that there had been a riot at her lodgings, and that the neighbourhood had been disturbed. She acknowledged there had been some disturbance, but said it was owing to her not admitting some troublesome visitors, who had come to pay their compliments to a lady, who had before her those lodgings. The air of truth with which she delivered this, made the *Commissaire* immediately commence her advocate, and he told the leader of the *Guët*, " he was liable to be punished, for forcing the lady out of  
 " her apartments upon such a pretence ; that the  
 " most virtuous women in Paris were liable to the  
 " same inconvenience from troublesome visitors ;  
 " and that if they could not prove her to be a wo-  
 " man of disorderly conduct in any other respect,  
 " they might think the lady very merciful if she  
 " forgave them upon their asking her pardon." This they readily consented to, and they retired, leaving the *Commissaire*, their late prisoner, and myself.

When they were gone, the *Commissaire* told me that, " notwithstanding the step he had taken in  
 " her

“ her favour, he was very sensible she was a *fille*  
 “ *de joye*, her name being down upon his list ; but  
 “ that, as she was a young Practitioner, and the  
 “ *Guët* were as yet ignorant of her profession, at  
 “ the intreaty of Mr Yorick, he had released her ;  
 “ but strongly recommended her to avoid coming  
 “ before him, upon that or any other occasion.”

I was greatly surpris'd to find she was actually upon the *Commissaire's* list, and my curiosity was much excited to know her story. We retired after paying Mr De L——all the compliments to which he was so justly entitled for his polite behaviour, and I accompanied her back to her lodgings.

## THE STORY

AFTER she had returned me repeated thanks for my kind intercession, I entreated her to inform me by what accident she had come into that situation of life, in which, according to the *Commissaire*, she now unfortunately acted. A flood of tears prevented her immediate reply ; but when she had recovered herself, she gave me the following account.

“ The day after the visit I paid you at your Hôtel, I was sent by Madame R——, my mistress, to present her compliments to you, and desire to know when you propos'd waiting on her with the letter you were entrusted with for her from A-meins, being surpris'd you had not yet transmitted it to her ; when I was informed you had set out for the south of France, and it was uncertain when you would return. Having carried back this

U information

information to my mistress, she flew into a violent passion for having omitted bringing it with me the day before, when I was purposely sent for it, but then, by some unaccountable accident, we both forgot it. She hinted that she imagined something had passed between us of a very singular nature; and went so far as to say, it was no wonder we had not thought of her or the letter, when we were so differently engaged. Such an accusation, *innocent as I was*, greatly nettled me; and I believe I made her some answer, which so much disgusted her as to order me immediately to quit her service. This sudden discharge greatly confused me; and as I had no relations in Paris, I applied to a milliner who used to serve Madame R——, to recommend me to a lodging till I could get a place. She perceived my anxiety, and told me to make myself quite easy, as she at that time wanted a work-woman, and we should not disagree about terms. Accordingly I carried my clothes to her house, and from this instant was considered as one of the family.

“ My province was, in the forenoon to carry home the goods. As she worked chiefly for gentlemen, and particularly foreigners, she always cautioned me to dress myself to the best advantage upon these occasions, as she said the men always paid the most generously, when they met with a *tidy* milliner. She also recommended me to be very complaisant, and never to contradict them; “ And, continued she, I do not know a more “ comely *filie* in all the *Rue St Honoré*, or any “ that is more likely to make her fortune, if she “ minds her hits. For, added she, there are but “ three female professions in Paris, which promise “ promotion: These are, opera-dancers, pretty “ bar-keepers *aux caffés*, and milliners; but we “ have

“ have the advantage, being considered as the most  
 “ modest, and the least exposed in public.”

“ Though I was not possessed of any great portion of vanity, I could not help being pleased to find my mistress thought I had some claim to make my fortune ; and as I had been a *fille de chambre* near four years without one tolerable offer being made me, except it was from a *maitre perruquier*, in *Rue Guenigaud*, I began to think, that the loss of Madame R—’s place might turn out a benefit to me.”

I could not help interrupting her in this place to inquire whether the *maitre perruquier* had proposed honourable terms ; and if so, whether it was pride, or personal distaste to him, which had made her refuse his offer.

To this she very ingenuously replied. “ That  
 “ the terms he offered were nothing less than marriage ; that he was considered as a man of opulence, and she thought him a very good match ;  
 “ that as to person, he was remarkably handsome,  
 “ having been *valet de chambre* to *La Duchesse de*  
 “ *L—*, and obliged to quit that lady’s service,  
 “ on account of a discovery made by *Monsieur le*  
 “ *Duc*, who had been for some time before jealous  
 “ of him ; but that, upon his dismissal, his good  
 “ lady, as an acknowledgment of past services, had  
 “ given him as a sum of money to set him up as a  
 “ master *perruquier*.”

When she had got thus far in her narration, she was interrupted by an accident, equally awful, alarming and tremendous.



## THE CONFLAGRATION.

**O**F all the temporary misfortunes, calamities and accidents of civil life, the greatest is that of sudden fire.—Its effects are so rapid and astonishing, that they not only frequently deprive an alarmed neighbourhood of all their property, and reduce them to a state of beggary, but often dispossess them of their reason, at least for the time, and render them incapable of affording themselves that assistance which they might otherwise have obtained.

At this instant all these horrors presented themselves to our view:—the whole range of houses opposite to us seemed entirely surrounded by flames. Outcries, shrieks, confusion and tumult at once assailed our ears.

Oh! Eugenius, what would have been the emotions of your sympathetic heart upon this occasion? —Might I judge by those of mine, they would have been too pungent for reason and philosophy to temper with prudence. I rushed into the midst of the populace, and was giving all the assistance that my feeble frame could permit—exerted far beyond its natural strength—when perceiving at a two-pair-of-stairs a female almost naked, just risen from bed, rending her hair, tearing her beautiful tresses, and imploring the clemency of heaven,—I flew to her assistance, and, though the floor on which she lodged had already taken fire, brought her off without hurt. I conveyed her to the apartment from whence I issued, and there procured not  
only



only warm wine, and other restoratives, but also clothes to cover her; for at the time I conducted her thither, she had no other apparel than her shift. Her distresses had, however, made so strong an impression on her, that shame, which at another time, under such circumstances, would have overwhelmed her with blushes, crimsoned not her cheek, but left the lily to prevail with the outmost force of its pallid hue:—Alas! too powerfully;—nature sunk beneath the oppression of calamity.—I ran for some drops, and, by a speedy application, restored her to life, and to herself.

“ Where am I?—Surely in another world.—  
 “ All things round me are strange.—Are you  
 “ inhabitants of the earth—or spirits of departed  
 “ souls?—or has it all been a dream, and am I  
 “ still in a *reverie*?—No—this surely is a room—  
 “ that is a bed—this is a chair—and that a ta-  
 “ ble: these too are clothes,—very different  
 “ from any I ever wore. All around seem in equal  
 “ consternation.—Tell me, I beseech you, Sir, as  
 “ you appear in a human form, who are you, what  
 “ are you, and where am I?”

Having said this, she fell again into a swoon; and this relapse seemed more dangerous than her first attack. I could have gazed for ever upon her angelic countenance, which indeed resembled the picture of a heavenly resident, and seemed then with a most benignant smile to be taking a flight to the mansions of her celestial abode. But this was no time for such divine meditations; her earthly part still required our assistance.

After having again somewhat recovered her, I thought it advisable to have her put to bed, and recommended to my female-friend to take the great-

est care of her. This she promised, and I found afterwards, most religiously fulfilled; having taken my leave for the present to endeavour at giving some farther assistance to the unhappy sufferers in the conflagration.

### THE CASQUET.

**F**ROM an upper window I was called to, and desired to hold my hat, in which I presently found a small casquet; when I retired, in order to return it to the proprietor after the confusion occasioned by the present calamity was over, I carefully conveyed it to my apartment; and on opening it, found it to contain some very valuable jewels, with a picture that made a deep impression on my heart.—It was the miniature of that divine creature whom I had met with at Calais, and whom I had proposed meeting at Brussels.—“Heavens! said I, by what accident came this picture here? —Surely that charming woman is not now perishing in the flames! Forbid it, Justice! Forbid it, Love!”

I had resolved upon retiring to rest after so many fatigues:—and had already thrown off my coat, and put on my night-cap, before I had made this discovery: but I instantly quitted my apartment to fly to the spot where I had received the casquet, in order to obtain some intelligence of the proprietor, and, if possible, by what uncommon chance the portrait of this lady was in it.

The fire was by this time completely extinguished; but the agitations of my mind were still as  
great

great as ever.—If the original hath perished—Perish that thought!—Distracton! Oh! Eugenius, I flew, I ran, I knew not whither.

## RUE TIREBOUDIN.

**M**ISTAKING my way, in my great confusion, instead of finding myself in the *Rue St Jaques*, I found myself in the *Rue Tireboudin*.—“What a name!” said I.—“It had a much worse, Sir, said my informer, before a great lady, riding through in her coach, and asking the name of it, was told; which so shocked her delicacy, that from that period it has bore this comparatively decent one.”—“*Draw your pudding*, might, in England, favour of a proper attention to baking and a Sunday’s desert—Oh the roast beef of Old England!—but in a country where no puddings are either made, baked, or eaten it seems absurd.”—“Yes, Sir, but *Tire V\*\*\*\*t* was a great deal more shocking; and that was its primitive name.”

## THE UNSUCCESSFUL INQUIRY.

**A**T length I reached the spot where the calamity had happened. Amidst the general confusion that still prevailed, I inquired if any lodger had lost a casquet of jewels;—adding, that upon giving a proper discription of them, they should be restored. But no person would claim them. I then inquired if a lady resembling the picture I had  
in

in my hand, was any where to be found ; but this research was as ineffectual as the former. No such lady was known in the neighbourhood. I could not point out the house from the window of which they were thrown, for the walls were all levelled, and it was impossible to discriminate one house from another.

In this perplexity I went to my acquaintance Mademoiselle Laborde (for that was the name of my female acquaintance whom I have hitherto distinguished only by being a *filie de chambre* to Madame R——.) I acquainted her with the accident, and my distress at not being able to discover the proprietor of the casquet, and the situation of the dear original of the miniature.

But how great was my astonishment, on being informed that the lady whom I had conveyed to Mademoiselle Laborde's lodging had, as soon as she recovered from her terror and astonishment, expressed the greatest concern at the loss of a similar casquet.

## THE DEFINITION.

I Was ruminating upon the absurdity of the name of that street which formerly bore a still more absurd appellation, whilst I unfolded half a dozen pair of silk stockings, which I had just purchased and which were wrapt up in an old manuscript that seemed of very ancient date. It was written in old French, and upon a piece of paper that required some reparations to make it legible. I had at first conceived the thought of transcribing  
it

it; but, recollecting it would cost me little more trouble to translate it, I set about it, and produced the following English translation.

### TRANSLATION OF A FRAGMENT.

“ JEAN François de Vancourt of Franche Comte,  
 “ by his marriage-articles with Marie Louise  
 “ Anne de Rochecoton, of Champagne, doth agree,  
 “ that considering the disparity of their years,  
 “ he being now in his eighty-third, and she in her  
 “ sixteenth, and also the warmth of her constitution,  
 “ and the amorousness of her complexion,  
 “ to allow unto the Vicar of the said parish all  
 “ the rights of *cuisage* and *jambage*, in their full  
 “ extent, agreeable to the just claims of the holy  
 “ church; and moreover, doth premit him to continue  
 “ the same, in his absence, during the natural  
 “ life of him the said Jean François, de Vancourt.  
 “ Provided, nevertheless, that the said Vicar, upon  
 “ the return of the said Jean François, should,  
 “ after the said Jean François had pronounced in  
 “ an audible voice at the door of the bed-chamber,  
 “ *Tire V—t* three times, withdraw himself there-  
 “ from, and leave the said Jean François in the  
 “ full possession of Marie Louise Anne, his said  
 “ wife, any thing notwithstanding to the contrary  
 “ that may herein be contained.

“ —Provided always, on the *part* of the said  
 “ Marie Louise Anne, that she hath a negative  
 “ voice in favour of the Curate, when the said  
 “ Vicar shall be above the age of thirty-five, or  
 “ otherwise in her opinion disqualified for the  
 “ rites of *cuisage* and *jambage*, in their full extent;  
 “ in



“ he the said Curate, in case of such election on  
 “ her part, submitting to the same proviso, in fa-  
 “ vour of the said Jean François, upon his pro-  
 “ nouncing in an audible voice, at the said cham-  
 “ ber-door, *Tire V—t* three times.”

Having translated thus much of this Fragment, I shall leave the reader to make his own sentimental reflections, after observing, that the good queen who ordered the name to be changed, seemed to display more knowledge than delicacy:—but it must be observed in her favour, that according to the Salique law, a queen of France never wields the scepter in her widowhood, and is therefore glad of every opportunity of displaying her authority during the life of her husband.

If this be not a sufficient apology for a queen, let any lady of any quality or fashion, from a duchess down to a milk-maid, take both names (with out the *Tire*) and make the most of them.

### A N A N E C D O T E.

**W**HEN Mr G— made his first trip to Paris, he had not studied so much of the rudiments of the French language, as always to be critically grammatical in his genders: he would confound them together, and blend the masculine and the feminine in the most heterogeneous manner.

He was recounting to a lady at Versailles, remarkable for the smartness of her repartee even at the expense of decency, the impositions he had met with upon the road from Calais, on account of his  
 being

being an Englishman, and not speaking the language with the strictest propriety : and he particularized having paid a postilion twice, who asked him even a third time for the money. “ *Est-il possible ?* ” said she. “ *Oui, Madame, j’avois de- chargé deux fois, sur mon vie.—* ” “ *Beaucoup mieux,* replied she, *que sur mon Con—te.* ” The division of the last word had the desired effect, and raised such a laugh in the gallery, that the king could not refrain asking what they tittered at, as he passed along.

## THE DENOUEMENT.

THE reader, I believe, was not apprised, that Mademoiselle Laborde informed me, the lady whom I had saved from perishing, and had conducted to the apartments of Mademoiselle, was withdrawn from thence, and conveyed by her friends to another lodging, which had been provided for her ; whereby I was frustrated in my hopes of obtaining an éclaircissement from that quarter, concerning the picture and the jewels.

Having discovered the lodging to which the frightened lady was carried, I was now flattered with the pleasing intelligence concerning the fair original.

The reader may perhaps fancy that he has anticipated the unravelling of this story, by pronouncing the lady, whom I was instrumental in assisting, the identical original herself. But to prevent any such erroneous conclusions, I shall here inform him, that any such anticipation is a groundless mistake.

mistake. Though there was a general resemblance in their features, their height and shape were very different.

I waited upon her with the casquet, at the sight of which she expressed great satisfaction; and after having more gratefully than politely thanked me for the care I had taken of her, by which I had probably prevented her perishing in the flames, she informed me that the picture was her sister's whose husband was expected at Paris in a few days; and that he had sent his clothes, with these jewels, and a great quantity of plate, consigned to her care, until his arrival; but that unfortunately they must all be lost, except the jewels I had preserved, as she had not yet received any tidings of them, nor of her own clothes and furniture.

I condoled with her upon the occasion, whilst I expressed my satisfaction at having been instrumental in saving two such valuable objects——herself, and the portrait of her amiable sister.

I then told her, I believed I had had the honour of seeing her sister at Calais, and that from the conversation which passed between us, I had reason to believe she was not then in the married state. To which the lady replied, “ That she had not been married above six weeks, and that her husband was coming to Paris to compromise a suit which had been subsisting between his relations, and his present wife's; this marriage having brought about a general reconciliation of the parties.”

This information, I acknowledge, greatly mortified me, and I could almost have wished that the litigation had still subsisted between the parties,  
and

and she had still been single.—But a moment's reflection told me, the wish was uncharitable, unworthy a sentimental breast.—Far distant then be it from my heart to desire the continuation of another's misfortunes, even for my own satisfaction! Oh! the Remise-door!—High-ho!—I could not banish the thought; and finding a gloominess seize on the conversation, I retired somewhat precipitately.

## THE SEQUEL.

**W**HERE can a disturbed bosom find repose, when agitated by the tender passion? A forsaken swain hath but one solace,—another nymph more kind. My footsteps seemed by instinct to carry me to Mademoiselle Laborde's. I found her alone, and in tears. “Alas! said I, why should Nature, in her fickle moods, thus make the very centre of gaiety and pastime the scene of misery!—How contradictory—how paradoxical!—But why impute it to Nature? she cannot err.”

“Mademoiselle, (said I, after this reverie), it were perhaps an unwelcome office, to request the favour of the continuation of your story, which was so unexpectedly interrupted by the melancholy accident during my late visit.”

“Indeed, said she, Sir, it will indulge my melancholy, which alone I could not sufficiently gratify, with the strongest retrospect of my past misfortunes;”

“ fortunes; but now I am happy in having this  
 “ opportunity of giving vent to my affliction.

“ My first excursion from the shop was to wait  
 “ upon an Italian count, supposed to be as gene-  
 “ rous as he was magnificent. His valet de chambre  
 “ was rubbing his eyes between eleven and twelve,  
 “ after waiting for his master’s return to bed, not  
 “ having been home all night. The count came  
 “ to the door, whilst I was conferring with his  
 “ man, who informing him I had brought him  
 “ some ruffles, I was desired to walk up stairs.  
 “ Innocent then of the design of such a customer,  
 “ I readily consented. The count just glanced his  
 “ eye upon the ruffles, when chucking me under  
 “ the chin with one hand, he thrust his other in-  
 “ to my bosom: this behaviour I thought so great  
 “ an insult, that in my passion I gave him a slap  
 “ of the face.” “ Oh miss, said he, if you give  
 “ yourself airs, I shall teach you better manners.”—  
 “ He rang the bell, and his valet de chambre ap-  
 “ peared.”—“ Now miss, added he, take your  
 “ choice—fair means or foul.”—“ I fell upon my  
 “ knees, and implored mercy;—but he was in-  
 “ exorable to all my entreaties. The ruffian valet  
 “ held me, whilst he——Oh spare me the blush  
 “ of recollection!”—

“ That I will, my little unfortunate! What a  
 “ villain!—To perpetrate a deed by violence,  
 “ which perhaps by sollicitation he might have ob-  
 “ tained with your consent!

“ Oh no, Sir, said she, weeping—I never would  
 “ have consented—”

“ That, indeed, alters the case.—But then his  
 “ generosity



“ generosity——what recompence did he make  
“ you ?” —

“ Why, I was just going to mention.—From  
“ the character my mistress had given him, I ima-  
“ gined he could not possibly have presented me  
“ with less than a hundred louis d’ors, considering  
“ the difficulty he had, and the opposition I made.  
“ ——I dare say an English nobleman would have  
“ thought it very trifling.” ——

“ Very trifling, I can assure you ; I have known  
“ an English nobleman pay fifty times the sum for  
“ such an affair, without having committed half  
“ so good a rape as was committed upon you ”

“ Why, look ye there, so I thought ;—and  
“ considering what was past could not be recalled,  
“ I thought I might as well accept the wages  
“ of——”

“ Of iniquity.—”

“ Yes, iniquity, I think you call it, as go  
“ without them.”

“ Every whit—quite orthodox reasoning.”

“ So I waited, and sobbed——and cried, and  
“ waited—expecting every moment a handsome re-  
“ compence for such an insult—when at length he  
“ asked me, if I was a maid.” —

“ What an insult after such an attack !—But  
“ what did you reply ?”

“ I told him I might have had some little *égare-*  
*mens*

“ *mens de cœur* ; but that I never had been guilty  
“ of such a crime before.”

“ The guilt lay on his side, according to the o-  
“ pinion of all the casuists in the world.”

“ There was much to be said on both sides, but  
“ this I kept to myself.”

“ But the recompence ?”

“ He ordered me to call to-morrow, when he  
“ should pay me for what ruffles he had occasion  
“ for—and would make me a present.”

“ Did you call ?”

“ Yes, punctually.”

“ Was you not afraid ?”——

“ No—I thought he could not use me worse  
“ than he had done :—but in this I was mistaken ;  
“ —for he had decamped the night before, with  
“ his valet de chambre, and in the hurry had for-  
“ get to pay his lodging.”

“ Amazing !”

“ Not at all :—he was a gamester ; and the  
“ morning I saw him, he had lost his last louis d’or  
“ at the Academy.”

## THE ACADEMY.

“ **T**HE Academy! What in the name of wonder, astonishment, and learning, do they allow in the seminaries of science, in such a polished nation, and such a well regulated metropolis as Paris, where scarce an obvious vice goes unpunished: I say, do they allow of gaming to a degree that can ruin a man?”

“ *Je ne vous entends pas!*”

“ I do not understand you,” said Miss Laborde,

“ *Ni moi non plus, ce que vous voulez dire.*”

“ Nor I what you mean.”

“ Did you not say, the Count had lost his money at the Academy?”

“ Well, and what astonishment can arise from that? Are not immense sums lost there every night?”

“ And are the Police acquainted with it?”

“ It is under their immediate protection.”

“ Impossible!”

“ Nothing more certain.”

“ And what say the professors ? ”

“ The professed gamesters are very well pleased  
 “ with it:—sometimes a run of ill luck may break  
 “ them, when they meet with one as knowing as  
 “ themselves; but this is such a phenomenon,  
 “ that the Count’s precipitate departure astonished  
 “ all Paris.”

“ Pray explain to me the nature of this Acade-  
 “ my; for I believe, after all, we are in a state of  
 “ some misunderstanding concerning it.—By an  
 “ Academy, I should comprehend the seat of the  
 “ muses, the garden of science, and the vineyard  
 “ of learning.”

“ No, it is neither a seat, a garden, nor a vine-  
 “ yard, but a gaming-house licensed by the magi-  
 “ strates, where gamblers may cheat with impuni-  
 “ ty, if they can do it with dexterity, and where  
 “ the credulous and unwary may be ruined, with-  
 “ out remedy or relief.”

“ What a prostitution of names ! ”

“ Not at all: *C’est l’Académie des Grecs.*—It  
 “ is the Academy of Sharpers.”

“ If cheating be a privileged science, I acknow-  
 “ ledge the title very proper:—but as it is one of  
 “ the occult sciences which I shall never study, I  
 “ beg we may leave this seminary that you may  
 “ pursue your narration.”

The END of the THIRD VOLUME.

Y O R I C K ' S  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY  
CONTINUED.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,

Some ACCOUNT of the LIFE and WRITINGS

O F

M<sup>R</sup> S T E R N E.

By E U G E N I U S.

---

V O L U M E IV.

---

---

L O N D O N :

Printed for P. MILLER and J. WHITE, Booksellers  
in the *Strand*, M D C C L X X I V.



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

PHYSICS DEPARTMENT

CHICAGO, ILL.

OFFICE OF THE DEAN

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

OF

PHYSICS

CHICAGO, ILL.

CHICAGO, ILL.

CHICAGO, ILL.

CHICAGO, ILL.

---

Y O R I C K ' s  
SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY

C O N T I N U E D.

---

T H E N A R R A T I O N.

“ W H E N my mistress found the Count had defrauded her of the ruffles, she flew into a violent passion upon all exotic noblemen, except the English, whom she allowed to be generous, honest, and just. “ Well, said she, you shall to-morrow morning wait upon Lord Spindle; he pays like a prince.” A flood of tears prevented my answer for the present; but when I recovered myself, I told her I saw my doom; that I had already been ravished.

“ *J'en suis ravie,*” said she.

“ But for nothing,” said I.

“ *C'est dommage.*”

“ And

“ And perhaps I shall never recover my character again, as long as I live.”

At this she fell into a violent laugh, and told me, a woman's character was always well established in proportion to the number of conquests she had made, and the number of gallants she had duped; that for her part, she had considered the whole male sex as her prey, and their fortunes as her property; and that if some of them had slipped through her hands, she had made sufficient amends to herself by those who had fallen into her power; that in these matters we were to take the good with the bad, as in all affairs of commerce: and though the Count had broke in my debt, she did not doubt but Lord Spindle would make me ample amends for my loss, as the circumstance of the Rape was quite in my favour.

*Est-il possible qu'on puisse être ravie si avantageusement ?*

*“ Oui, sans doute, il y a des coups à faire dans toutes occasions.”*

### CANTHARIDES.

“ THIS was a doctrine I could not comprehend. It was a new fangled logic, that seemed repugnant to common sense.

“ I see, continued she, you do not understand me; but if you will step into my dressing-room, while I put on a little *rouge*, I will explain the mystery.

“ You

“ You must know,” said she, as we were going up stairs, “ that Lord Spindle has for some time taken Cantharides ; and that they have now lost all their effect. Now, said she, if you had not been previously ravished—” opening the door of

### THE DRESSING-ROOM.

“ I SAY, if this rape had not taken place, what would have been the consequence? —Probably you would still have been in a vestal state.—I only say *probably*, because I would not desire to pry into any young woman’s secrets ; and then, considering that Lord Spindle is entirely emaciated, he could not possibly have taken so much pains as a virgin’s coyness would have required ; no, nor—” [here she was interrupted by the entrance of the maid, to whom this part of her dress was an impenetrable secret]—“ but as it has so luckily happened, your fortune will in all likelihood be made, if he does not die before he has—” [another interruption] “ made you a handsome settlement.”

“ An *intail*, said I, you certainly meant.”

“ Doubtless.”

“ *Volla des coups certainement.*”

“ *Oui*, said she, *certainement.*”

DOWN

## DOWN AGAIN.

THESE secrets being thus communicated in private, and the *rouge*, with a little *blanc* (but that is a greater secret than all the rest, which I should not have divulged), duly administered, we returned into the parlour.

The ups and downs of life, she told me, as we descended, were so numerous in our profession, that a woman of sense should always pay the greatest attention to them; but that she was in hopes, if I succeeded with Lord Spindle, my fortune would be made with very few of them.

## THE BON MOT.

A Frenchwoman, let her be of what rank she may, never omits any opportunity of saying a *double entendre*; and as the occasion was so very favourable, it was not in the least surprising, that this lady should thus display her genius.

A *Bon Mot* is literally a *good word*; with us it is a *good thing*; and, to say the truth, a good word and a good thing, often, with the French ladies, centre in the same point. This is no quaint conceit.—I have known a *Figurante*, at the *Opera Comique*, make four conquests with only *mon\*\*\**—Here she lost a star, it is true, by the language; but



but four stars were the object, as they were every one chevaliers of the Holy Ghost.

I could expatiate a whole volume away on the shame attending knights of such an order being the knights-errant of a figure-dancer, as arrant a \*\*\*\*\* as ever wore a petticoat.

But I scorn to be invidious against Knights—even of the Post—or the Ladies, let their profession be what it will.

“ The Ladies are greatly obliged to you, Mr Yorick; but what have you done with Lord Spindle ! ” —

“ Oh ! here he comes *in propria persona*. ”

## L O R D S P I N D L E.

**W**H O knew not Lord Spindle? But if the reader should be so ignorant, I will give a short, very short history of him.

His Lordship was descended from an ancient family in the North of England, who possessed a very ample fortune. His uncle dying without heirs whilst he was a minor, he succeeded to the title and estate, upon attaining the age of twenty-one. He had been previously his own master three years, having no one to controul him but a Tutor, who accompanied him in his travels in the tour of Europe; but who, instead of curbing any vicious or irregular inclinations in his pupil, constantly promoted them, as he had thereby an opportunity of  
Y
indulging

indulging his own natural turn for debauchery; and moreover found his account in the encouragement of these irregularities, not only by sharing the profits of all the extravagant charges of the tradespeople he employed, but by actually dividing the spoils with his Lordship's mistresses.

Such a culture could not fail of producing all the fruits of licentiousness and debauchery. When his Lordship came of age, he found he had already run upwards of an hundred thousand pounds in debt; and the first step he was obliged to take, was to mortgage his estate for the like sum.

His Tutor, who by this time was transformed into his bottle-companion, and nominal as well as real pander, advised him to marry, and thereby repair the injury he had done to his fortune. An opportunity soon offered: A city heiress was to be disposed of, and bartered for a title and a noble connection. A drysalter's daughter, with two hundred thousand pounds, had charms sufficient for Lord Spindle. The treaty was made, the match settled, and the consummation took place in less than three months.

His Lordship had soon after reason to find, that all the injury he had done by his debaucheries was not confined to his fortune, but that his constitution had more than proportionably been impaired. In a word, his physicians advised him to take a journey to Montpellier, as the only means left of recovery.

Dare we pretend to inquire how it fared with Lady Spindle? She returned home to her father, two hundred thousand pounds worse in pocket, and almost as many millions in constitution. A divorce  
soon

foon after took place,—and his Lordship recovered;—but not without some incisions and amputations, which made him all his life curse Italian concubines.

His *honest* tutor still attended him, and consoled him with all the rhetoric he was master of. He had adopted the system of predestination, though he had never taught it before, finding it the best suited to his present doctrine. He told his Lordship, that every man was born to have a certain number of p—s, as every woman was to have a certain number of children; and that, therefore, the sooner they got them over the better.

Lord Spindle could not be accused of any great depth of understanding, or any great shrewdness in discovering the wrong or the right side of an argument.—A little sophistry passed upon him for profound Logic; and when he heard it dogmatically pronounced from his tutor, he could not pretend to dispute the justness of the premises; so that the following syllogism made his lordship resume all his debaucheries, as far as he was able, in their greatest latitude.

*Major.* Every man is born to catch a certain number of p—s:

*Minor.* Your Lordship has had more than any man of your years:

*Ergo.* You have the fewer to come in.

When a man sins with reason on his side, how sweet are the peccadilloes! His lordship hardly wanted so much sophistry to urge him to the  
Y 2
charge;

charge; but he stood in need of many provocatives to enable him to be as wicked as he desired.

Pedagogus (for so I shall call this pander tutor) had skimmed the surface of most sciences; and having in his youth been almost as abandoned as his late pupil and present master, had dipped into physic, at least that part of it which may be called *Veneréal*. He had learned how to promote as well as cure all the diseases which attend the votaries of the Cyprian goddess:—he had formerly, and perhaps did still administer the first to himself;—he now at least administered them to his lordship.

## THE COMMON-COUNCIL-MAN

### AND THE TURTLE.

THE Sensualist does not often consider, how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health; and an alderman who swallows three pounds of callipash and callipee, seldom attends to the fatal effects of six ounces of Cayene pepper, which are administered in the dose. The nostrum, it is true, once saved a Common-council-man from being a cuckold, and, therefore, is not without its virtues.

Mr Skate had been married ten years;—he was a man of the world—understood commerce—and upon 'Change was by every one styled a *good man*. Mrs Skate here differed in opinion. She had brought him five thousand pounds (which indeed he had improved to thirty thousand), and she judged herself intitled to some attention. Mr  
Skate,

Skate, being a money-getting man, frequently attended clubs, went to bed late, and rose early.—“ Less money, and more love,” was her constant expression. “ Stay, my dear, till I make it a *plum*; then I will retire, and shall have nothing to do but love you.”—“ Ay but, she would say, then you will be too old; and what signify riches, or any thing else, if one can't enjoy it?” This was good logic, almost as good as Pedagogus's, for a Common-council-man's wife.

Things were going on at this rate, and every vocation and avocation constantly attended to, and punctually fulfilled by Mr Skate—except one—when Mrs Skate, after consulting the doctor, respecting some doubts concerning adultery, had made an appointment with him for the next morning at ten, whilst Mr Skate was at the Custom-house, to convince the doctor that he had convinced her. But luckily for Mr Skate's honour, and more luckily for Mr Skate's virtue, he assisted that day at a turtle-feast at the king's Arm's.

## THE CONSEQUENCE.

**I** HAVE set a part a chapter for this very great Consequence, as it is of the utmost importance to the Common-council-men of every ward within the walls, not forgetting Portfoken and Candlewick, who has a wife troubled with scruples of conscience, without being a Methodist. In that case, they are so speedily removed there is not the least danger.



“ *Mr Skate assisted at a turtle-feast at the King’s  
Arm’s.*”

That is my text, and I doubt not but the discourse will prove equally moral and practicable.

“ It is well known, my worthy brethren, that turtle is very salacious food, and when heightened, improved, or strengthened, which you please, by Cayenne pepper and strong fauces, may warm and invigorate the coldest constitution. When it is also considered, gentlemen of the common-council, how few of you are enemies to a glass (or two or three) of generous wine, and how much food of such a heating nature promotes the circulation of the bottle, it is not at all astonishing that every convivial assistant should go home cherry-merry, after having been a guest at such a repast.

“ This was precisely the case with Mr Skate:—he had forgot that Bank stock had rose one eight that day, and he had sold out a thousand the day before: he had forgot the private intelligence he had received from the waiter at Lloyd’s, of which he was to make his advantage before it had got into the papers: he had even forgot the report of a ship being lost—upon which he had underwrote fifteen hundred. The turtle, the Cayenne pepper, and the generous wine, operated so strongly, that his heart was dilated, his spirits were exhilarated, and he thought of nothing but Mrs Skate.

“ Mrs Skate, by two in the morning began to repent of having made an appointment with the doctor——“ Would Mr Skate had realized this  
“ *plum*, and I should consider adultery in as heinous a light as ever!”

“ Ten

“ Ten o'clock came, and so did the doctor.—  
 “ Lord, my dear you will oversleep yourself :—do  
 “ you know what's o'clock? 'tis ten, I vow !”

“ With these sentiments she fell asleep—yet she  
 dreamt of the doctor ;—she could think of nothing  
 but his white hand—how soft !—and the neatness  
 of his shirt-plaiting.”

“ What care I?—Fill about, Mr Allspice, this  
 “ is excellent wine.”

“ Good heaven !—he is dreaming ; he will cer-  
 “ tainly forget himself.”

“ What did you wake me for?—I dreamt I was  
 “ worth a plum, and was as happy as a prince.”

“ Mr Skate got up, but did not dress ;—he  
 “ turned again upon his side, and lay till noon.”

“ The doctor was affronted at the imposition he  
 thought was put upon him, and Mrs Skate always  
 entreats Mr Skate not to miss a turtle-feast.”

## THE TUTOR.

**H**AVING dispatched the Common-council-man,  
 it is time I should attend to Pedagogus, or  
 else, considering the dispositions and pursuits of  
 him and my Lord, they may chance to slip through  
 our fingers to the Elysian shades, before we have  
 quite done with them.

I think

I think we left him administering provocatives to his lordship, and from thence I derived the conclusion, That the sensualist seldom considers how far the gratification of his appetites may injure his health.

It might be conjectured, that considering the easy luxurious life Pedagogus led, as the bottle companion of Lord Spindle, and as he was his sole dependence; which might, indeed, have been mentioned before; it was somewhat astonishing he should broach systems, espouse doctrines, and administer remedies, so very pernicious to his Lordship's tender fabric: To which I answer in *eleven* words,

“ His Lordship had bequeathed him three thousand pounds in his will.”

I am the more particular in specifying the number of words contained in this bequest, as the greatest critics are very apt to overlook these niceties; and I have known even a Reviewer conclude, “ *In a word,*” and add *a score*. Every part of criticism is worthy of the Scholiast's attention.

## MISS LABORDE'S STORY

### CONCLUDED.

“ **T**HE very same Lord Spindle, I can assure you.” “ I thought I was right in my man;—pray proceed.”

“ I was

“ I was introduced to his lordship by Mr Pedagogus, who took me by the hand, and looking languishing at me, gave it a gentle squeeze, saying,  
 “ I do not know whether his lordship will be able  
 “ to see you to-day—If he does not want any of  
 “ your merchandise, I will purchase any thing you  
 “ have got.”

“ I said, I was sorry to hear his lordship was ill, and if I could not see him, I would call another time.

“ No, my dear, said he, you may see him—all that’s left of him;—but as to any thing else, I think it would be as cruel as interring a fine blooming girl, like yourself with an Egyptian mummy, that had been dead half a dozen centuries, restored to view by the resurrection of antiquarians.”

“ His lordship now rang for chocolate, which he drank in bed; and being informed that I was come to wait upon him, he ordered me in.— Pulling back the curtain, I saw a most ghastly figure, which seemed a better qualified lover for Queen Dido, than a Parisian milliner. He, nevertheless, said some civil things to me,—bought my whole band-box,—and said he would purchase myself, if he were capable. Whereupon he took his purse out of his breeches-pocket, presented me with it, and then—————

————— I shall only add, I was as well qualified to keep in the vestal fire after leaving his Lordship, as I was upon entering his apartment.

“ He desired me to call three days after—when he was dead. Pedagogus now made love in form,  
 took

took this apartment for me, and gave me a decent allowance, till within these ten days, when he was taken up on suspicion of poisoning Lord Spindle, and is now in the *Bicêtre*.

“ After his provision ceased, I was obliged to have recourse to other means, which I need not explain, and which have entitled me to a place upon the Commissary’s list.

### A REFLECTION.

**T**HE reader, I doubt not, expected a very dull trite story, from the moment he heard of Miss Laborde’s whimpering. I hope he has been greatly disappointed; if not, he may take up the *Pilgrim’s Progress*, or any pathetic novel that has been published within these ten years, and make himself ample amends for the time he has lost in the perusal of these pages.

N. B. If he be a Tutor, I prescribe him an ounce of cantharides.

### VENDREDI SAINT, OR GOOD-FRIDAY.

**T**HOUGH no man holds the ceremonies of religion in higher veneration than myself, and though I could not for a *mitre* ridicule the mysteries even of Popery in a Romish country; still there are



are some things so obviously ridiculous in its pageantry and exercise, that one must be almost a stone, not to raise a risible muscle at many of their officials. I have no objection to bowing or kneeling whilst the wafer passes in solemn procession, and have myself soiled a pair of new breeches sooner than (*faire scandale*) give scandal. I have no objection to the tinkling of the little bell, or their beating their breasts at the elevation of the host; and permit the inhabitants of Paris to pay *un petit écu* each, to kneel and kiss a wooden cross *le Vendredi Saint*; but I will not allow a professed *fille de joye* to consider it as inevitable damnation, beyond the power of all the orders of all the priests, the conclave of cardinals, and even the pope himself, to absolve her for eating the wing of a chicken on that day, and yet not refuse to exercise all the functions of her profession for six livres.

I paid Mademoiselle Laborde a visit on Good Friday; and being somewhat fatigued upon returning from Versailles, I desired her to send to the *Traiteur's* for a pullet and falled, as I could not reach my own apartments without some refreshment.

### FROGS NEWLY CLASSED.

“ **C**OMMENT, Monsieur, mangez vous la viande  
“ *le Vendredi Saint?* ”

“ What, Sir, do you eat meat on Good-Friday? ”

“ I should have no objection to fish, for that  
“ matter, if there were any good; carp and tench  
“ I have

“ I have been already surfeited with this Lent; and  
 “ as to your *morue*, it can be equalled by nothing  
 “ but the black broth of the ancients.”

“ *Mais il y a d'autres especes de poisson; que pen-*  
 “ *sez vous des anguilles et des grenouilles ?*”

“ But there are other kinds of fish; what think  
 “ you of eels and frogs?”

“ Frogs! ha! ha! ha! Excuse me for laughing;  
 “ —This is the first time I ever heard them  
 “ classed under the head of fish.”

“ *Comment! la grenouille c'est bien du poisson, et*  
 “ *elle est permise.*”

“ How!—Surely frogs are very good fish, and  
 “ they are allowed.”

“ They may be allowed; but in this case I  
 “ should think the penance very rigid, if I were  
 “ compelled to eat them, though you were to call  
 “ them wild-fowl.—A frog-feast, to an English-  
 “ man, is a very severe fast.

#### THE CASE OF RELIGIOUS SCRUPLES.

**T**HE *Traiteur* was sent for; but he informed  
 me, he could not possibly serve the table with  
 flesh to-day, unless I had a certificate under a phy-  
 sician's hand that I was ill.

“ Look in my face;—Is not my countenance a  
 “ sufficient certificate?—Besides, here is a recipe I  
 “ had yesterday from a doctor of the Sorbonne.”

The

The *Traiteur* did not understand Latin, but was convinced it was right, by being so very unintelligible.

The dinner was served; Mademoiselle however would not touch a bit. She expected a visit from her Confessor that afternoon, to prepare her for her Easter; and he would certainly deny her absolution, in case she should break her Lent upon so important a day.

“ Pray, Miss, do you reveal every thing to your confessor ? ”

“ Every thing, Sir.”

“ And! what would he say, if a good customer were to drop in?—You would not refuse him?”

“ *Non certainement ;—c'est une autre affaire.* ”

“ No, certainly ;—that's another case.”

Burgundy exhilarates the spirits, after a hearty meal succeeding exercise. These causes united, produced a very natural effect ;—and as the point in case was *une autre affaire*—wherefore should I have more religious scruples than Mademoiselle ?

The case then stood thus.

	Deg.		Deg.
Religion	6	The flesh	7
Reason	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Appetite	16
Danger	3	Powers	$2\frac{3}{4}$
Conscience	$\frac{5}{8}$	Object	33
Character	14	Opportunity	99
	<hr/>		<hr/>
	$27\frac{5}{8}$		$177\frac{3}{4}$

$177\frac{3}{4}$

$27\frac{5}{8}$

Alas! alas!  $150\frac{5}{8}$  What a balance!

How light are religion, reason, danger, conscience, and even character, when opposed to the flesh, appetite, powers, object, and opportunity!—

Pray, Miss Laborde, draw the curtain; for I am quite ashamed of the conclusion.

Gentle readers, male or female, or both united, how do your pulses beat? Quick, quick, quick—for G—d's sake, draw the curtain too!

## THE BLUSH.

PRAY, courteous reader, did not you perceive me blush in the last chapter?—I reddened all over.—I question whether the *Traiteur* would have

have taken my word, or even the Latin certificate, for my illness, under such a ruddy complexion; and in this case all the cause would have been prevented: for had not the fowl contained the best of juices, and promoted the drinking of a bottle of excellent Burgundy,—neither *morue* nor *frogs*, tho' excellent fish, would have produced the dangerous effect—Oh! how I still blush at the repetition! my very paper is as red as scarlet, and I can write no more upon the subject.

### THE RECOVERY OF COMPLEXION.

HAVING taken a turn round the room, and perceived my native pallid hue return, I took my hat, and then my leave, as the critical minute of confession approached; and Miss Laborde had in my opinion an additional peccadillo to disburden her conscience from, though her abstinence was unimpeachable.

### THE CONFESSION.

CURIOSITY, what wilt thou not perform? My design was to have retired directly home, and dress;—but meeting with a lusty Friar upon the stairs, a thought occurred to me—“ Surely this  
 “ man must be framed of different flesh and blood  
 “ than other mortals, if, when Mademoiselle re-  
 “ veals all her secrets to him, he can have the re-  
 Z 2 “ solution



“ solution to withstand such an attack upon the  
“ senses.”

I returned, and finding a very convenient aperture in the door, planted myself to observe the fervor of the penitent's devotion.

How many Ave Maria's!—how many prayers!  
how many ejaculations!

Oh! that I had been a friar, a lusty friar!  
What felicity within the pale of that holy church!

Heaven! What an accident!

I had always an aversion to wooden beds, from their cracking:—they have often disturbed me from the soft slumbers of sweet repose upon the road, where, in spite of the virtue preached on Sunday.—But such an accident surely never before happened!—No carpenters will work on *Good Friday* in Paris,—and the *gros Financier* was to be with Mademoiselle at nine, an hour after confession.

But it is time for me to retire, and leave her to her fate.—Notwithstanding the accident—would I had been a friar, a lusty friar!

## THE GINGUETTE.

I Will frankly acknowledge, that though I never coveted or envied any man his possessions or enjoyments, either corporal or mental before, I could not get the *lusty friar* out of my head; and had  
not

not a friend called upon me to see the humours of the *Guinguette* on Easter-Sunday, I verily believe that I might have been mad enough to have changed my religion to have embraced that order.

*Guinguettes* are places about the environs of Paris, not unſimilar to White-conduit-houſe, Bagnigge-wells, and the like, in the purlieus of London; with this difference, that inſtead of tea, *petitis ſoupers* are given, and a bottle of wine is drank till they are ready. The principal amuſement conſiſts of dancing. As theſe places are chiefly frequented by the *Bourgeoiſe* of Paris, they are reſorted to by the greateſt number on Sundays, as public dancing as well as plays and operas are allowed on that day. This being Eaſter-Sunday, they were not only very crowded, but much more brilliant than uſual, on account of the variety of new clothes conſtantly exhibited on this day.

### LES TAPAGEURS.

THESE are a ſpecies of animals, who, from a principle of falſe honour, and ſtill more ridiculous vanity, fancy they are authorized to diſturb the repoſe and merriment of the citizens of Paris. They generally conſiſt of Muſquetaires and Pages. Being trained from their infancy to the ſword, by the time they attain manhood, they are generally proficient in fencing; and upon this ſuperiority in arms, they build their title to inſolence and impertinence.

A *Guinguette*, eſpecially on Sunday, is the certain mart of their abilities: here they diſplay their

falle wit and falle courage, and frequently pass them off for genuine; however, the counterfeitts are sometimes detected, and severely punished.

Having, with my friend, taken a seat in the most retired corner of the room, that we might be unobserved spectators of what passed, a couple of *Tapageurs* presently entered, and having taken a view of the company, they fixed upon a young Jeweller, who was with his *Sweetheart*, for the object of their present ridicule.

The young fellow was dressed very genteelly, with a sword, and carried no marks of plebianism about him. But they knew he was a mechanic; and it is a rule with the *Tapageurs*, to chastise all such, as they call them, when they find them either in dress or company out of their sphere. The young woman was very handsome, and by the modesty which was depicted in her countenance, was intitled to respect even from the most abandoned. But the *Tapageurs* consider decency and decorum as vices which a Page or Mousquetaire should never be guilty of, and therefore carefully avoid committing them.

One of these heroes went up to the table where the Jeweller and his mistress were sitting drinking a glass of wine; and asking him if his wine was good, without invitation helped himself to a glass: he then pronounced it excellent; and thus continued to serve first his companion, and afterwards himself, till the whole bottle was emptied.

The young Jeweller bore all these insults with great good temper; and calling for another bottle, told them he was very proud of the honour of their company; and that if they could not afford to pay,  
they

they were even very welcome to another or two at his expence.

“ Comment, Monsieur le Joucillier, comptez-vous  
 “ que vous n’êtes pas connu? — Allez balayer votre  
 “ boutique, & laissez votre épée chez vous.”

“ What, Mr Jeweller, do you think you are  
 “ not known? — Go and sweep your shop, and leave  
 “ your sword at home.”

“ Je le ferai bien,” replied the Jeweller, “ après  
 “ que je vous ai corrigé pour votre insolence.”

“ That I will readily do, after I have corrected  
 “ you for your insolence.”

They now retired, whilst the Jeweller’s mistress  
 fainted away; however, by the help of some hartshorn  
 and water, she recovered herself, just as her  
 lover returned victorious.

The Mousquetaire, vain-gloriously trifling with  
 the Jeweller, whom he judged much inferior in  
 skill, happening to stumble over a stone, was wound-  
 ed through the body. A surgeon was immediately  
 sent for, who was very doubtful concerning the  
 wound. He was, however, put to bed, and all  
 possible care taken of him.

quence I possessed, to induce her to take her *fille de chambre* once more under her protection.

Whilst I was ruminating upon the most effectual plan of operations, I accidentally strolled into the Tuilleries, and being somewhat fatigued, seated myself next a lady, who proving very communicative, we presently fell into general conversation, and from general descended to particular: so that without any kind of seeming impropriety, I asked her, if she knew Madame Rambouillet.—“Ma-  
“dame Rambouillet! (she repeated) *c'est moi*  
“*même.*”

“Good heaven, said I, what an accident! You  
“are the very lady I proposed waiting upon to-  
“morrow-morning, with a letter I have been so  
“neglectful as to keep these two months in my  
“pocket.”

“*Vous êtes Mr Yorick, donc;—et comment*  
“*est-il arrivé que vous n'êtes pas venu me voir?*”

Saying this, she rose up, and seizing me by the arm, led me to her coach. I was now preparing to take leave, but she said with a very imperative tone—“*Il faut souper avec moi.*”

## THE TUILLERIES.

I Suspected Madame Rambouillet's sudden and abrupt departure from the Gardens was occasioned by a spectacle, or rather a pair of spectacles, which, in a less polished sphere of action, would have



have been exploded, as erring against all the rules of decent optics.

On the left-hand walk from the Louvre is a range of shrubbery that runs parallel to the wall, at about six feet distance, and which in summer, when the leaves are fully expanded, forms a kind of retreat; behind which obscenities of any species may be committed, unobserved by the company in the Gardens; but in winter and spring, every thing performed behind this shrubbery is as much exposed as if done in any other part of the Tuilleries.

Having ascertained the topography of this retreat, I shall now point out its uses.

There are two Goddesses, whose numerous votaries consider it as the highest insult to these Divinities to expose the devotions they pay to them; the most recluse retreats, therefore, are constantly chosen for these oblations. But, by a strange effect of French vivacity, the Parisians forget the seasons of the year; and this being the end of March, there was not a single leaf yet disclosed to conceal the rites which two devotees of one Goddess were at this time performing.

### THE MISTAKE.

ALTHOUGH I had supposed this exhibition had shocked the delicacy of Madame Rambouillet so much as to render any longer stay in the Gardens impracticable. I was afterwards thoroughly convinced that French *politesse* does not extend

extend to such niceties. Her hurry was occasioned by her impatience to ask me a hundred questions, without giving me time to answer one, though fully satisfied with my replies. She accordingly took her leave of Madame de La Garde at the Great Gate, telling her she should drink chocolate with her to-morrow—and adding, “*J’ai quelques affaires avec ce Monsieur. — Vous m’excuserez.*”

### THE ATTEMPT.

WHEN I imagined Madame Rambouillet’s curiosity had been pretty well gratified, I thought it was a favourable opportunity to plead for Mademoiselle Laborde.

“ Pray, Madam, had not you a chambermaid whom you sent to my apartments for the letter which I have now delivered?—Does she live with you still?”

“ *Ah, la coquine ! Elle a fait bien des faux pas ; non, Monsieur, elle est le pavé même.*”

“ Oh, the hussy ! she has made many slips ; and, Sir, she even walks the streets.”

This does not look like a reconciliation ; I must change my battery.

“ Indeed, I am sorry to hear it. I hope she is not irreclaimable—How came you to part with her?”

“ *Je*

“ *Je crains, Monsieur, que vous y aviez un peu part.* ”

“ I fear, Sir, you had some share in it. ”

“ Then, Madam, pray let me plead for her. Restore her to your favour; forget her past errors; and I will be bound for her future good behaviour. I have heard her story; and she is to be pitied. ”

Finding I had made some impression upon Madame Rambouillet in her favour, I told her story to the best advantage. She was greatly surprised at the turpitude of her milliner; and in her passion, though a paragon of decency, could not refrain from uttering,

*Ah, la villainne bou—greffe!* ”

Now was my time: her passions were set on float; her pity began to move; and, if her compassion were once under sail, I hoped I should quickly bring her to anchor in the harbour of Forgiveness. The Port was in view, and a favourable gale sprung up.

## THE PENITENT.

**I**T is certainly true, there is more joy on earth, as well as in Heaven, at bringing back one strayed sheep, then keeping in order the rest of the fold.

Madame Rambouillet agreed to restore Miss La-  
A a                                       borde

borde to her favour, on condition she would unfold all the misdeeds of her milliner, and depose them before a *Commissaire*, that she might be dealt with according to law. This she was easily prevailed upon to perform; and Madame la Roche's house was the next day beset by the *Archers*.

## THE BICETRE.

**A** Deposition upon oath, of a woman's carrying on the profession of a *procurers*, is sufficient to intitle her to a place in the *Bicêtre*. In consequence therefore of Mademoiselle Laborde's declaration, Madame La Roche, and three of her pupils, were conducted thither, where I shall leave them to their own reflexions, and the *Police*.

## CUL DE SAC DE L'ORATOIRE.

**I** Beg leave, in this place, to correct a mistake which slipt into the first volume of my *Sentimental Journey* (page 77), as it relates to a matter of chronology and geography; in which a Traveller, and particularly a Sentimental one, ought to be very correct. The passage is this:

“ Madame de Rambouillet, after an acquaintance of about six weeks with her, had done me the honour to take me in her coach about two leagues out of town. Of all women, Madame de Rambouillet is the most correct; and I never wish to see one of more virtues and purity of heart.

“ heart. In our return back, Madame de Rambouillet desired me to pull the cord: I asked her if she wanted any thing? *Rien que piffer*, said Madame de Rambouillet.”

The fact is certain, and therefore remains in its full force; but the time when, and the place where, require some amendment.

It was only one week after I first met her in the Tuilleries; and the circumstance happened in the *Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire*.

This will also rectify the anachronism of my first acquaintance with Madame de Rambouillet; which should not have been placed till after my return from the South of France.

## THE PET EN L'AIR.

THE *Pet en l'Air* is once more a fashionable dress among the English ladies, and therefore requires no definition: its etymology will be set forth in this chapter.

Madame Pompadour riding thro' *le Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire*, the first day she wore this dress, (which was invented by her, and had not yet been christened), in company with Mademoiselle La Four, one of her waiting maids, or rather servile companions, by some accident gave vent to some confined air, according to Hudibras, the natural way. The ludicrousness of the accident occasioned her to burst into a loud laugh, and exclaim, “ That shall be the name of my new dress;” and from that time



time a short sack and petticoat were called a *Pet en l'Air*.

A similarity of circumstances produces a similarity of sentiments. When Madame de Rambouillet alighted to *rien que piffer*, she was better than her word; and, upon resuming her seat, with a laugh said, “*C'est un pet pas en l'air, mais dans le Cul de Sac de l'Oratoire.*”

Such critical justness, in so light a conceit, must certainly set her judgment in the most favourable point of light; and tho' the thought might be originally Madame de Pompadour's, this lady's improvement upon it is at least equal to the primitive sentiment.

Three learned doctors of the Sorbonne, being informed of the event, pronounced this sentence.

## THE CONCATENATION.

I Dare say the reader was not a little disappointed upon Mademoiselle Laborde's resuming her story, to find that the concatenation was entirely destroyed, and that no mention was made of her lover the *Perruquier*, who had proposed a connubial connection in the most honourable and serious way, and who was so well situated in business, and so agreeable a man, that he seemed every way qualified to render the marriage-state completely happy.

To own the truth, I did perceive a kind of chasm in this part of her Narration; but being unwilling to interrupt her, I let her proceed her own way.

“ Pray

“ Pray, Mademoiselle,” said I, as we were sitting together at Madame Rambouillet’s during her absence, “ *a propos*,” (though by-the-bye, it was no more *a propos* than any one thing the most foreign in the world, that might have been lugged in head and shoulders) “ *a propos*, Miss Laborde; you never told me what became of your lover the *Perruquier* ?”

“ Good Heavens! no more I did : I quite forgot him. I was so taken up with the Italian Marquis and Lord Spindle, he never once entered my head.—Poor man! Heigh-ho!”

“ What makes you sigh, and call him *poor man* ? I thought he was in very good circumstances.”

“ Yes, his circumstances were very well, for the matter of that; but he was very imprudent. He was twice cited to appear before the company of Barber-Surgeons, and mulcted for not being licensed; and yet he was so indiscreet as to set them at defiance, and the third time was committed to prison, where I believe he still remains.”

“ What, could not the dutchess his patroness relieve him ?”

“ She did not choose to appear in such an affair publicly.—Besides, I believe by this time she had pretty well forgot him and his services. An Irish colonel had for some time supplied his place so effectually, that there were some hopes of an heir to that noble family, after her Grace had been married eleven years without issue.”

“ And so the poor fellow is to rot in jail, be-  
 “ cause the Irish colonel has so effectually served  
 “ this noble family! Forbid it, Justice, Forbid it,  
 “ Mercy!

### THE INTERCESSION.

**T**HE next morning, having intelligence of the place of confinement of Le Sieur Tournelle, I wrote to the master of the company of Barber-Surgeons, proposing to pay all the expences attending his imprisonment, and to find sureties for his never trespassing again. In this letter I mentioned the Count de B—'s name, to whom I also communicated the affair; and received a very polite answer, in which I was informed, Tournell's confinement was more owing to his obstinacy, in not submitting to the concessions prescribed him, than to any incapacity of paying the fees, or taking up a licence.

I now waited upon Tournelle, whom I found in very good spirits, relying upon the dutchess's protection, upon her return from the country, where he had been informed she had resided for some time past. I had some difficulty at first to convince him of his error in this respect: but when I mentioned to him the Irish colonel, who had been one of his customers, and the other circumstances attending his connections with the dutches; and added that, to my certain knowledge, she had not been a night absent from Paris these two months, he lowered his tone, and very submissively entreated my intercession.

I then

I then told him the terms upon which I would obtain his liberty, and reimburse all the expences which this affair had occasioned.

This was his marriage with Mademoiselle Laborde. To this he readily consented, saying, she was the only woman he had ever really loved; and that I could not propose to him a more agreeable match; as he certainly should have married her before this time, if he had not been prevented by his confinement.

### D O U B T S.

**C**ASUISTS and Theologians will, perhaps, oppose their doctrines to my conduct, and pronounce the part I took in Tournelle's behalf rather Jesuitical.—I had my doubts.

Whether this man may not be happy united to a woman, who, though she has been guilty of errors, is conscious of them, and seems perfectly penitent?

Or,

Whether by informing him of the real state of her conduct, I may not make him miserable, and prevent an union which might make them both contented?

All her public errors had been committed, whilst he was estranged from the world: and ignorance in this respect, was to him virtue on her behalf;—but then the powers of malice—

On

On eagle's wings immortal scandals fly,  
 Whilst virtuous actions are but born and die.

### THE RESOLUTION.

I Acquainted Madame de Rambouillet with all the steps I had taken, and consulted with her which was the most eligible way of proceeding. She said she would send for him to dress her ; and whilst she was under the operation, she would introduce a conversation, wherein a similar character to Mademoiselle Laborde's should be presented to his opinion ; and, if he thought such a woman a proper candidate for matrimony, no intelligence he might afterwards receive from the slanderous world could affect his peace.

### THE OPERATION.

H Air-dressing is now so prevalent all over Europe, and even America, (for many an *honest Perruquier* has made a voyage to that quarter of the globe), that it does not seem in the least ridiculous for a man, much less a lady, to sit a couple of hours to have their heads tortured with hot irons. Christian charity upon this occasion dictates a prayer, in behalf of the inhabitants of the pole—for burning is a horrid death.

Two hours are nothing. I am absolutely too modest. A French lady would be ashamed to retire from her toilet in three. This surely then was  
 a sufficient



a sufficient period to discuss the matters in point—  
Madame de Rambouillet's head and Mademoiselle  
Laborde's——character.

## THE CONVERSATION.

*Madame de Rambouillet.*

**I**S it possible, then, you could admire a woman  
after she had been guilty of a *faux pas* with  
another man?

*Tournelle.* That, Madam, would depend entirely  
on circumstances.

*Madame.* What circumstances are those?

*Tour.* First, Whether she had given him the pre-  
ference by choice; whether she was compelled; or  
whether Necessity had driven her to the deed.

*Madame.* So then, in either of these cases, you  
could forgive a woman whom you had once loved?

*Tour.* Provided her future conduct strongly testi-  
fied that her sentiments, were not contaminated;  
and that her past behaviour would serve her as a  
beacon, to avoid the shoals which so many females  
split upon.

*Madame.* What, then, you could forgive her  
having had a variety of lovers, if you was satisfied  
that Necessity had compelled her, and that she was  
perfectly reclaimed?

*Tour.*

*Tour.* The number, Madame, I think of no consequence in this case: the sentiment and present disposition are the chief objects.

*Madame.* And could you think of marrying a woman under such circumstances?

*Tour.* If I had ever loved her well enough to have wedded her, I suppose I should be blind enough to her past failings; and perhaps vain enough to think that her future husband might reform her into an excellent wife.

*Madame.* I approve of your good sense: and, if half the Parisian husbands had reasoned with as much justice towards their wives, I believe there would not be half the number of cuckolds or cuckold-makers.—Bless me! you have burnt off a curl, a capital curl! What must be done?

*Tour. Que Diable!* This comes of marriage.—But I can soon rectify the deficiency of the *outside* of a lady's head, be it ever so great.—I will run immediately for my last new invented *tête*; which, I am sure, Madame, you will approve of.

*Madame.* “*Al! Monsieur Tournelle, il n’y a pas moyen.*”

*Tour.* “*N’ayez pas peur—je retournerai dans l’instant.*”

## THE MARRIAGE.

I Would not have the reader, let him be ever so superstitious, imagine that this accident was any way ominous; for I can assure him, that to this hour I do not know any one thing which hath occurred, that could in any respect be supposed portended by it. As to the marriage, it took place very shortly: I gave away Mademoiselle Laborde, now Madame Tournelle: and there is not a better wife in all *Rue St Honoré* or even *Renommée*.

What can I say more?

She is pregnant. And, if I am at Paris at the time of the christening, I am to stand godfather; if not, I shall be sponsor by proxy.

*N. B.* Mons. Tournelle strenuously objected to the clerical claims of *couifage* and *jambage*.—But he did not reside in *la Rue Tireboudin*

## M Y S E L F.

HAVING thus cleanly, honestly, morally, and almost virtuously, got Mademoiselle Laborde off my hands, I have nobody now to mind but myself.

Perhaps the reader may imagine that I should pay some attention to Madame de Rambouillet, the  
Count

Count de B——, the *Marchande de Gands d'amour* the Marquis de B\*\*\*\*, Monsieur P——, the Farmer General, Madame de G——, Madame de V——, Monsieur D——, the Abbé M——, the Count de Faineant, and all the rest of my Parisian acquaintance. To this I say, *No*.

Myself—is what I have not for some months looked into—With this Being I must now converse; leaving the frivolity of *petits-maitres* to be gratified with all their unsubstantial enjoyments—their ideal pleasures.

How stands the great account between me and reason? Some hath been paid, but much more still is due.—A long, long reckoning.—Alas! when shall I strike a balance?

Oh, my Eugenius! when we reflect upon the quick transition of Time, the ridiculous goals of so great a part of the course of life, its short duration, the phantoms we pursue, the shadows that we grasp, I blush to take a view of myself, and would procrastinate a scrutiny which harrows me at reflection.

### VANITY, FOLLY,

How magnificent are your altars! How numerous your votaries! How great your sacrifices!

### THE VISIT.

WHEN I had got thus far in this moral self-disquisition, I heard a carriage stop at the door,

door, and looking from the window, perceived the Count de B— inquiring for Monsieur Yorick, or Monsieur Sterne. He saw me at the window, and instantly alighted.

He came up stairs, with much seeming satisfaction in his countenance upon finding me at home; he said he had had some difficulty in discovering my place of abode; that nobody knew Monsieur Yorick; and that, had he not luckily met with the celebrated Mr W—es upon the *Pont Neuf*, he should never have thought of inquiring for Mr Sterne; but that Mr W—es explained to him the ænigma, and that he had ordered his bookseller to bind him immediately, in elegant binding, the volumes of *Tristram Shandy*, together with his *Sermons*.

Such a compliment naturally excited me to pay an oblique one to his philanthropy and great erudition, which, however, was soon melted down into politics. Mr W—es, his partizans and opponents, furnished us with matter of conversation for near an hour; in which the Count displayed great judgment, and a very extensive knowledge of the constitution, laws, and customs of England; and appeared perfectly well acquainted with all the celebrated political characters of the age.

“ But, after all, said the Count, this is not the  
 “ subject of my visit. Monsieur De L—, with  
 “ the assistance of the Abbé T—, has made  
 “ very free with the Marquis de M—, in a  
 “ pamphlet handed about. Now, continued he, I  
 “ have written an answer to it, in which I have the  
 “ vanity to think I have fairly retorted the argu-  
 “ ment, as well as the raillery upon him; and I

B b

“ wanted



“ wanted to consult with you upon a proper device  
 “ by way of frontispiece.

“ My conceit is an elephant learning to dance  
 “ upon the slack rope, being taught by a monkey.”

### THE OBJECTION.

“ **M**OMSIEUR Le Comte, said I, since you do  
 “ me the honour to consult me upon the oc-  
 “ casion, I hope you will not be offended at my  
 “ speaking without reserve.”

“ By no means, replied he.”

“ Why, Monsieur Le Comte, the thought is  
 “ good ; but, *pardonnez moi*, it is not new.

“ Not new !—Where is it to be met with ?”

### AN ANECDOTE OF THE LATE DUTCHESS OF MARLBOROUGH.

“ **L**ORD Grimstone, when at school, about the  
 “ age of thirteen, wrote a comedy called  
 “ *The Lawyer's Fortune*. This production was so  
 “ far from possessing any dramatic merit, that it  
 “ contained scarce any thing but palpable incon-  
 “ sistencies ; however, when the very juvenile  
 “ years of the author are considered, and that the  
 “ publication of it was probably owing to the par-  
 “ tiality of parents in the gratification of a child-  
 “ ish

“ ish vanity ; and when it is also considered, that  
 “ at a mature time of life, the author himself, up-  
 “ on a review of it, becoming sensible of its imper-  
 “ fections, took every possible means to call in the  
 “ impression, and, if possible, prevent so indifferent  
 “ a performance standing forth in evidence against  
 “ even his childish talents ; such an error seemed,  
 “ to all impartial people, sufficiently apologized  
 “ for : and indeed the severer critics are less to be  
 “ blamed than a certain lady, who called it forth  
 “ from obscurity. This was the late Sarah Dutchess  
 “ of Marlborough, who, in the course of an  
 “ opposition which she thought proper to make  
 “ to this gentleman, in an election for members of  
 “ parliament where he stood a candidate, caused  
 “ a large impression of this play to be printed at  
 “ her own expence, and to be distributed among the  
 “ electors ; with a frontispiece, conveying a re-  
 “ flection on his lordship’s understanding. The  
 “ device was, *an elephant dancing on a slack rope.*  
 “ This gentleman, nevertheless, carried his election,  
 “ in despite of this attempt to make him ridicu-  
 “ lous in the eyes of his constituents.

### THE MONKEY.

“ **F**ORT bein, *Monsieur, mais ou est le finge ?*

“ Very well, Sir, but where is the monkey ?”

“ Oh ! I give up the monkey, *Monsieur le*  
 “ *Comte*, though there was something very like  
 “ one in the back ground.

## CONVICTION.

**T**HERE is nothing more difficult than to convince a Frenchman of a mistake, especially when his wit or judgment seems to be called in question; so that though the Comte de B—— was a very accomplished gentleman, still he had so much of the Frenchman in him, that I saw him redder, as soon as I mentioned the old dutchess's allegorical frontispiece; and I could find he would willingly have purchased all the dispersed copies of the *Lawyer's Fortune*, at a higher price than Lord Grimstone, to have secured to himself the merit of novelty.

## POLITESSE.

**H**OWEVER, the Count preserved every possible external mark of politesse; and seemed pleased with a hint I gave him to improve his plate: he insisted on my eating soup with him the very next day, but added,——“*Vous me ferrez un plaisir très singulier, de ne mentionner à personne l'idée que vous m'avez donnée à l'égard de cette planche.*”

“You will, said he, confer a singular pleasure on me, if you mention to no one the hint you gave me concerning this plate.”

I promised

I promised him I would not.

For this reason I suppressed it here ; though perhaps I might thereby lay claim to some Hogarthian merit—and it might have served as a very proper frontispiece to these four volumes of *Sentimental Travels*.

But Yorick's word is no jest.

## C U R I O S I T Y .

**C**URIOSITY has been the source of human misery. What a price did Eve pay for it? What a price is every day paid for it by the human race? It may be divided into two classes: The first is, the desire of being acquainted with past times, by the means of history, of discovering the secrets of nature, fathoming the depths of science, and such like laudable pursuits. This class of curiosity cannot be too strenuously and constantly preserved and excited; as by an acquaintance with the past, we learn how to behave upon occasions that offer; for, as Cicero says, *nescire quod antequàm natus esses actum est, id semper esse puerum*.

The second class of curiosity, is an inquisitiveness after the business and pursuits of other people; and it is this kind of curiosity which must always be condemned.

The ancient inhabitants of Crete enacted laws whereby they were forbidden, on pain of being publicly whipt, ever to inquire of a foreigner who he was, from whence he came, or what was his

business; and those who answered such questions, were deprived of the use of fire and water. The reason they assigned for enacting this law, was, that men by not interfering with the business of others, might the better attend to their own.

Good heaven! if such a law were in force in Europe, and particularly in Paris, which is the centre of curiosity, how much more would the curiosity of the Parisians be excited by the displaying of those charms, which, indeed, the ladies do not take much pains to hide, but which they would be greatly mortified to have thus publicly exposed and castigated! Not that they would be destitute of male-companions in these perambulations; for I believe the *petits-maitres* in this city are the greatest gossips on earth.

These curious impertinents seem to have no ideas of their own, or which they have borrowed from books; all their knowledge may be said to consist in their neighbours actions; and whilst they repeat what they have learnt, by way of censure, forget the ridiculous and infamous character they then appear in.

*Plutarch* and *Pliny* have both written encomiums upon *Marcus Pontius*, a Roman, who never had the curiosity to inquire about what passed at Rome, nor in the houses of his nearest neighbours. But this is a singular example, which will never be imitated whilst politics and news of every species seem to engross the sole attention of mankind.



## THE CRITICISM.

I AM aware that the Snarlers will immediately be let loose upon me.— “ So, Mr Yorick, you would suppress all curiosity, all thirst of knowledge, except what may immediately come under the head of science.—Who the p—x then would read your works ?”

Answer—There would then be nothing else read, as they contain the essence of learning, the depth of science, and the *ne plus ultra* of genius.

## THE APPLICATION.

I SHALL now set forth my reasons for having such an objection to Parisian curiosity in particular.

On the same floor with me dwelt a man, who had the appearance of an officer : he was at the gate when the count de B—— inquired for me by two different names. They were both foreign to his ear and his understanding, and this was sufficient to excite his curiosity. He popped his head into every Coffeehouse in Paris, to gain intelligence concerning me : what he there learned respecting me, he added to his former ænigmatical account, in order, as poisons expel poisons, to extract more venom out of my character.

In

In every Coffeehouse in Paris is posted a political Lion, or court-spy, who reports every thing that falls within his observation, which he thinks will please the ministry, or lead to any discoveries. My name being thus handed about, there were no less than thirty-two different accounts concerning me, the next morning, upon the Duke de C—'s bureau, all concluding that I was a dangerous person.

I that day paid a visit to the Count de B—, with whom I also dined. During my absence, my lodgings were searched, all my papers seized, and a *lettre de catchet* was waiting for me at my return.

## PROVIDENCE.

**D**ARK and intricate are the ways of Providence!—Short-sighted mortals, it were not fitting you should pry into futurity; or could ye, the knowledge of events hereafter, so far from accelerating your happiness, would but increase your misery.

With what spirits did I dress, to wait upon the Count! With what an air of cheerfulness and satisfaction did I step into the coach, and order the *Cacher* to drive to his Hôtel! Little did I think at that very moment the hand of the minister was subscribing to my fate.

The Count de B— met me with the greatest politeness; and told me as a secret, that the Duke de C— had highly applauded my conceit. “He is to dine here.”—Scarce had he uttered these words, before the minister appeared. The Count introduced

introduced me to the Duke; but I perceived a reserve and coyness in his address, which I had never before observed in a Frenchman.

They retired for some time. The Count returned and asked me several questions, which I answered with my usual frankness. They were out of the common road; but I thought he was intitled to an explication.

In about a quarter of an hour the Duke returned with the Count; when there was a serenity and openness in the minister's countenance, to which it had been quite estranged before. The company increased, when the conversation was general, sprightly, and agreeable.

## MY RETURN.

NO sooner had my coach stopt at the gate, than my host came running out to tell me, if I was not inclined to lie in the *Bastile*, to drive away as fast as I could. Surprised at this intimation, I desired him to get into the coach, and we drove round several streets; when he informed me of all that had happened.

“ Good G—d! is this possible!—when I dined  
 “ this very day with the Duke de C—l, and have  
 “ not left him half an hour!—Ah! the mystery  
 “ is explained:—it is certain that an honest man  
 “ could not be guilty of such dissimulation;—and  
 “ I will lie to-night in my old lodgings.”

“ *Pour*

“ *Pour l'amour de Dieu, ne retournez, pas.*”

“ What have I to fear? I trust in the justness  
“ and the uprightness of my intentions.”

Saying this, I returned to my hôtel, where, when I had alighted, I found all my papers sent back, with this short note from the Count :

“ *Vous avez des ennemis ; mais n'ayez pas peur :—  
“ on voit que vous êtes un honnête homme.*

“ You have enemies ; but be not afraid :—it is  
“ perceived that you are an honest man.”

## A FAREWELL TO PARIS.

**H**AD not this last proceeding given me much disgust to living under a government where neither a man's person or property are safe, let him be ever so innocent ; and where, had it not been for a mere accident, I might have languished out the remainder of my days in a loathsome dungeon ; I say, Eugenius, had not this consideration prevailed, the letter which I received from thee, wherein the cause of protracting your journey, your severe illness, was so strongly depicted, would not have let me remain one day longer in the paradise of coquets, the elysium of *petits-maitres*, and the centre of frivolity.

I packed up my little baggage, wrote a complimentary letter to the Count de B—, another to Madame de Rambouillet, and set out that very evening for Calais.

THE

## THE POST-CHAISE.

I HAD no sooner got into my Post-Chaise, than I began to consider the advantages of my present journey, the plan I had proposed, and how far I had compassed it.

“ They order this matter better in France.”

This assertion produced my voyage.—I was piqued to have it doubted, whether I was authorised to make it, and was resolved to be convinced by ocular demonstration.

The reader’s curiosity hath, I dare say, though an Englishman, been upon the tenterhooks of impatience, all this while, to know what this matter was, and whether it really was ordered better in France.

It is time he should be satisfied.

The subject in debate was the inconvenience of drinking healths whilst at meal, and toasts afterwards: and I carelessly said, upon what I thought good information, “ They order this matter better in France.”

“ HEALTHS ARE ABOLISHED, AND TOASTS  
“ NEVER WERE ADOPTED.”

So far I was right: so far I have compassed the design of my voyage.

But



But whether this was *tant mieux*, or *tant pis*, notwithstanding my thorough knowledge at present in the precise meaning of these two expressions in the French dialect, I shall leave the reader to determine.

## CHANTILLY.

BY the time I had run over these observations and reflections, we (that is the two horses, first, the postilion and myself, for I had no other companions) had got to this delightful retreat of the Prince of Condé.

This *chateau* is considered by connoisseurs in architecture to be one of the most perfect structures of the kind. The apartments are sumptuous, and can be surpassed by nothing but the furniture. The gardens are finely laid out, and very happily disposed. Upon the whole, this is one of the most elegant and convenient spots in all France, as well from its vicinity to the capital, as from its being so agreeably intersected with water.

We did not change horses here; but my curiosity, from the accounts I had heard of this seat, induced me to stop and take a survey of it, a circumstance I lamented having omitted in my way to Paris: and the gratification I received, amply repaid the small expence it occasioned me.

AMIENS.

## A M I E N S.

**N**OTHING very material occurred to me till we arrived at this city; "nor did any thing very important happen then," the reader will probably pronounce.

I arrived here about one o'clock, and finding a keen appetite strongly prompt to inquire after dinner, I asked my host what he could speedily provide me.

"*Tout ce que vous voulez.*"

"Every thing you please."

A very comprehensive bill of fare.

"But what have you got in the house?"

"*Tout ce que vous voulez.*"

"Have you any partridges?"

"*Non.*"

"Any woodcocks?"

"*Non.*"

"Any ducks?"

"*Non.*"

C c

"Any

“ Any pullets ? ”

“ *Non, Monsieur, qui sont propres à manger.* ”

“ No, Sir, none that are fit for eating. ”

“ Then you may as well not have them for a man who is riding post. ”

“ Any fish ? ”

“ *Point de tout oujourd'hui.* ”

“ None to-day. ”

“ What the p—x then does every thing consist of ? ”

“ *Des coutelets de mouton à la Maintenon.* ”

“ Mutton-chops with Maintenon sauce. ”

“ In the name of Famine, let's have them, good Mr Boniface. ”

The conceit was lost upon him, for two reasons; first, he did not understand English; and secondly, if he had, without knowing the character in the play, he never could have conceived that his meagre carcass could convey the least idea of such a name.

## THE HUE AND CRY.

**I**T is a dangerous thing for a man, especially an Englishman, to set his mind upon a good meal, when he travels in France. If he can put up with an omelette, soup-meagre, or a fricassée of frogs, which are in great plenty, he need entertain no apprehensions of starving: but if his ideas should be engrossed with a buttock or a sirloin of beef, alas! alas! how great would be his disappointment, from his first setting foot at Calais, till he was ready to reimbarc at Marseilles.

My disappointment was still greater; for though I had reduced all my pretensions to eating, to a couple of mutton-chops, after having my imagination raised to whatever I could think of, still these very chops were not to be found. A scrap of mutton, of about two pounds, on which my landlord had built all his foundation for good eating, was vanished.

“ *Que diable, ou est le mouton ?* ”

“ What the d——l is become of the mutton ? ”

*Et pest f—tre—ou est le mouton ?* ”

[Untranslatable.]

Every corner of the kitchen, every creek of the pantry was searched,—but no mutton was to be found.

## THE DISCOVERY.

AT length, when I was upon the point of re-  
 suming my chaise, and deferring the grati-  
 fication of my appetite to the next post, *Monsieur*  
*l'Hôte* had found the house-dog in possession of all  
 our provisions, in the dust hole: he had already  
 gnawed one half; but as there remained a suffi-  
 cient quantity for my *coutelets de Maintenon*, I did  
 not object to its being dressed, that the poor animal  
 might escape the punishment with which he was so  
 severely threatened.

## ABBEVILLE.

A HUNGRY traveller and a disappointed sto-  
 mach never think the horses drive fast e-  
 nough. *Depechez, depechez.*

“ *Oui, Monseigneur.*”—Cric—crac—crac.

The postilions in France seem to have the exclu-  
 sive privilege of cracking of whips; which they  
 perform so very expertly, that it supplies all the  
 use of a horn, blown by our post-boys upon their  
 arrival at a post-house.

*Crac—crac—crac—*

And the horses were ready—But halt! I've not  
 dined.

Thank



Thank heaven for meeting with an excellent duck, and a very good bottle of Burgundy! Now I can continue my journey as fast as you will.

Suppose I were to take a nap?

“ Depend upon it, Mr Yorick, the witlings  
“ will pronounce you have been napping ever since  
“ you left Paris.”

Why, then, it is but continuing, if they do not snarl too loud.

## BOULOGNE SUR MER.

**S**URELY I have got into England without crossing the sea! How many of my countrymen! What charms can this place have so peculiarly superior to all the other sea-ports in France?

This question I put to my host, who was an Irishman—“ Its vicinity to England.”

Smugglers, bankrupts, and insolvents!—The streets swarm with them.

“ Do they pay well!”

“ At first.”

“ And can you afford to give them credit afterwards?”

“ No; but there are so many fresh recruits, who  
“ are fleeced by their countrymen, as soon as they

“ come over, that we can venture to trust them in  
“ a dearth of bankruptcies.”

Heavens! the needy preying upon the miserable!  
Or more likely——

*The delinquent and felonious traveller,  
Sucking the last drops of vital blood,  
From the unfortunate and innocent traveller.*

Close the scene—Humanity cannot sustain it.

The post-chaise this instant.

C A L A I S.

O N C E M O R E.

WELL, Monsieur *Dessein*, you sold me a bar-  
gain;—but I forgive you.

“ *En honneur Monsieur, je refusois deux Loius  
“ de plus, le même jour.*

Modest! for an innkeeper.

“ When does the packet sail for England?”

“ *Ce soir, Monsieur.*”

“ Then take me a place and let me have a  
“ couple of bottles of your best Burgundy.”

Adieu! oh France!——but alas! alas! the re-  
mife calls fresh to mind every circumstance that—  
Heigh!

Heigh! ho!

I can't explain.

Love, Love, these are thy victories! these thy trophies!

## T H E S E A.

**A** DEAD, dead calm!

Mademoiselle Latouche very ill—the sea an excellent emetic.

“ Pray, Mademoiselle, do not stand upon ceremony.”

“ *Non, Monsieur, c'est ce que je ne fais jamais, dans des cas pareils.*”

“ So I perceive—but—but”——Well, I had a narrow escape. So I will pay her no more compliments till we get ashore.

A fresh breeze brings us into harbour.

## D O V E R.

**E**VERY traveller who ever touched here, and afterwards thought proper to blot paper, has given such descriptive ideas of this place, that I shall

shall refer my readers to them and Shakespeare, for a poetical description of it.

“ Sir, you may go in a post-chaise with another gentleman, as cheap as the stage.”

This my landlord informed me at the Kings Head—“ Why then I have no kind of objection.”

### CANTERBURY.

“ SIR, a shilling a mile, a very bad road—nobody can afford to run a chaise for less, and we get nothing by it then.”

“ Why this is a most arrant imposition.—Mr What’s-his-name has deceived me—and if there be any redress in law, I’ll have it.”

“ So will I,” said my fellow-traveller.—He was a lawyer.

### THE HIGHWAYMAN.

WE had not travelled far from this celebrated city, before we were attacked by a highwayman. My fellow-traveller was disposed to contend with him; and though he trembled every joint, whilst he ushered his *imaginary* courage to his aid, he continued talking of the poltroonery of two travellers submitting to a single highwayman.

In answer to this, I told him the contents of my purse were but very trifling; and that if I could reach London, it would accomplish the full design of my present finances; that I should therefore take two guineas out of my purse, not for the robber, but for myself. “A man, continued I, who risks his life, his future peace of mind, and perhaps, the existence of a wife and family upon such a business, though illegal, deserves at least the compassion of those who can spare a trifle.

“*'Tis what the happy to the unhappy owe.*”

“You surprise me, Sir, to plead so strongly in favour of an highwayman.—An Old Bailie Counsel would be ashamed to go such lengths——”

“Without a fee,” I replied.

By this time the highwayman had made his demand in form; and fear, enforced by the sight of a pistol, operated what pity or compassion would never have effected:—he gave up with a trembling hand a purse which seemed to contain a considerable sum, when Charity might have preserved the far greater part, by a merciful and benevolent allowance.

“You are no Sentimental Traveller, Sir, I see.”

“No,—(in a faltering voice) I never was so terrified in my life.”

“More so, I imagine, than he who ventured against so many chances, the Law, our Contention, our Poverty,——”

He sighed.—

I pitied



I pitied and despised him, and we conversed no more till we reached the metropolis.

## L O N D O N.

**O**H! my dear Eugenius, I fly to your arms!—let me embrace the dearest of friends!

How happy I am to find you recovered!—Fortune hath repaid me too abundantly!

## M A N.

**W**HAT a strange machine is man, framed with such nice mechanism by Nature's hand, that every element impedes his perfect motion! Now the vibration of the heart is too much propelled by heat—now cold shivers every fibre. Where's the just medium? Tell me, philosopher, and I will own thy knowledge.

My spirits fail—my head swims.

To rest—to rest.

I cannot sleep—a book may perhaps amuse. Can it divert at this sad hour?

I will indulge my melancholy.

After having read Hervey's Meditations, I fell into a slumber, and by degrees a dream so strongly operated,

operated, that I thought I was no longer in a state of nature, but a kind of auditor to a dialogue that took place between my Soul and Body; which, as it made a very strong impresson on me, I can repeat pretty correctly.

## A V I S I O N.

### A D I A L O G U E B E T W E E N M Y S O U L A N D M Y B O D Y.

#### B O D Y.

**N**O!—never—never—will I submit to the caprices of thee, Soul! What, yield to thee that sovereignty which I have preserved over thee for such a succession of years? After thou hast so implicitly obeyed my laws, shall I submit to thine, which forbid me the use of all that gives me pleasure, and compel me to embrace what I hold in the utmost abhorrence? This shall never be; thou shalt never have the satisfaction to find, that at the end of my career I adopt thy visions for rules of conduct. How!—acknowledge, tamely acknowledge my slave to be my master, and yield to thy laws, who from thine infancy gavest up all pretensions to the enforcing of them? Ungrateful wretch! after thou hast partaken with me of the sweetest pleasures, thou wouldst at present testify thy acknowledgment, by depriving me of the enjoyments  
of

of life, in order to relieve thee from thy panics and terrors. Is this the gratitude thou owest me, to undertake the destruction of that dwelling, in which thou hast been lodged so many years, and to acquit thy rent with tears, sighs, solitude, mortification, contempt, and, in a word, chastise me in every sensible part? No—I will oppose thee with all my strength, and I will pursue, as usual, the gratification of my senses, in despite of thee and all thy misanthropy. But—ah! my Soul appears—and I must listen, even against my will.

### S O U L.

Thou wretched mass! bag of earth! pasture of worms! itinerant sink! horrid carcass! the abode of serpents and the retreat of toads! darest thou to oppose the laws which I dictate to thee, for the short time which we shall now remain together, after having by a fatal complaisance allowed thee, for such a length of time, all that thy infamous desires could crave! Art thou most ungrateful, or most criminal? Thou now refusest me a few tears, after having afforded thee, for such a series of years, innumerable delights. But alas! vain and imaginary is all terrestrial felicity! Canst thou deny a few sighs after so much joy; a useful solitude after such a long and scandalous commerce with the world; some mortifications after myriads of such vain delights; some little contempt after so much pride; in a word, a state of repentance, so short as will be our union, for so many years of idle or vicious gratification, and of which I must one day give an account to the Sovereign Judge?

Thou

Thou contemptible rebel ! thou blind vessel of clay and dirt ! thou by thy disobedience art as unworthy of my care, as I am of mercy, by my past inconsiderate partiality for thee. But mine eyes are now open : I perceive the absolute power I ought to have had over thee, and I will now exercise it. Wherefore, no longer oppose my mandates ; and henceforward expect nothing from me in this world but affliction. I command thee to submit with patience, as thou canst not from thy nature do it with pleasure, to the keenest anguish of this life. By thy present tears, I will endeavour to purge away the foul stains of thy past actions.—Thy present humility may obliterate the remembrance of thy former vanity.—Have not thy works tended to the corruption of the age ? to the depravity of the morals of the rising generation ?—What recompence canst thou offer ?—Not thy religious discourses : they are but a small counterpoise, and read but by few.

### A W A K E.

**H**ERE a noise in the street awoke me, and I was glad to find this was only a vision : it however operated so strongly upon my mind, that, added to my present weakness, I was scarce able to support the remembrance of it.

I saw, but too clearly saw the justness of the reasoning of my Soul, even in sleep. What a wretch am I !—How have I misapplied those talents that nature destined for superior uses !—Vile dauber of paper !

D d

Oh

Oh my brain!—Eugenius! my brain!

The grim Tyrant now in earnest seizes me so violently by the throat, that my friend Eugenius can scarce hear me cry across the table!

## THE CATASTROPHE.

**H**E's gone! for ever gone\*!

Poor Yorick! he was a fellow of infinite jest, of most excellent fancy! Where be your gibes now? —Your flashes of merriment, that were wont to set the table on a roar?—not one now—quite chap-fallen?

Alas! Alas! Alas! poor Yorick.

This with the spontaneous flood of friendship your Eugenius signs.

\* Mr Sterne died in March 1768, soon after the publication of the two volumes of his Sentimental Journey.

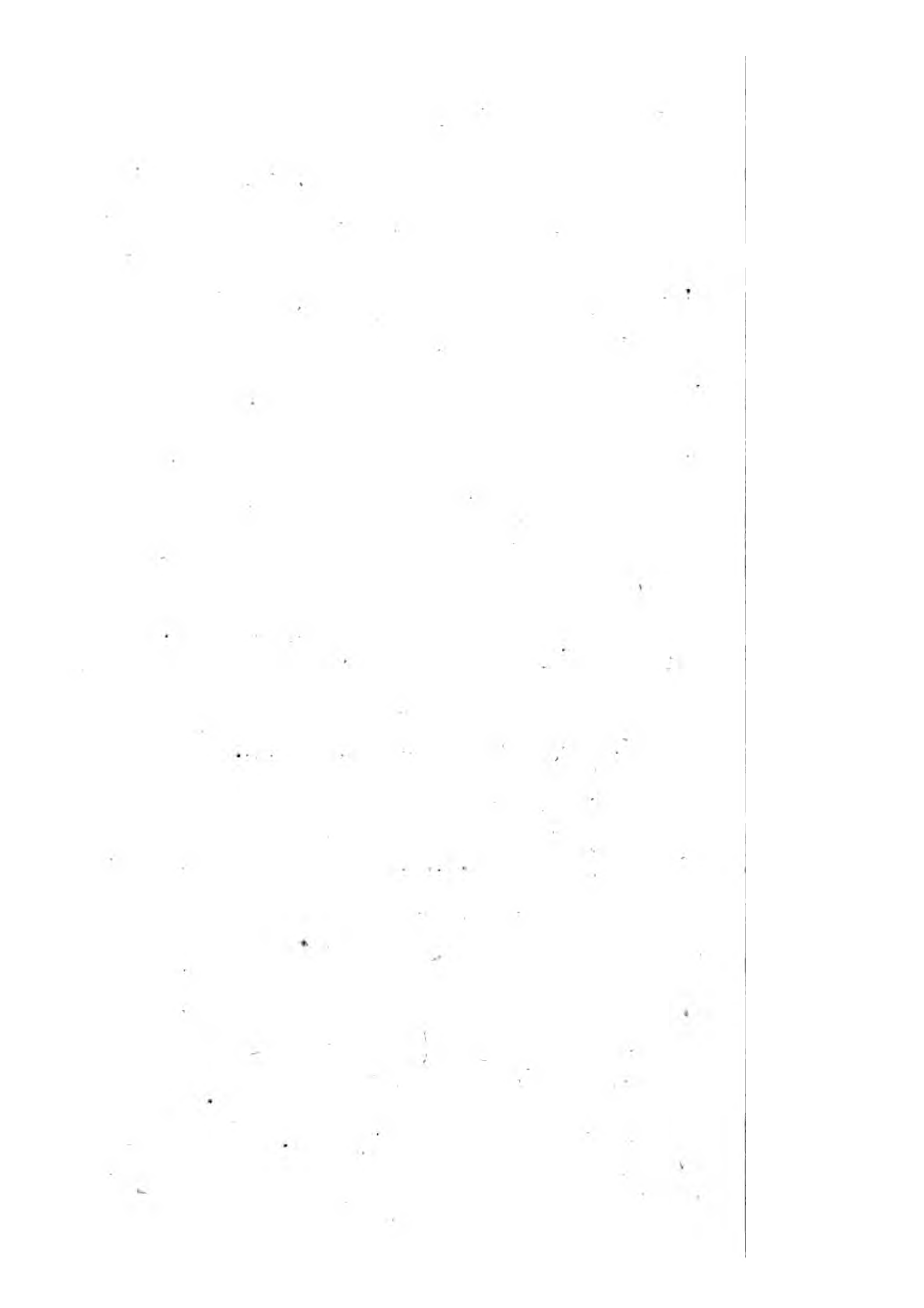


## ONE SHORT CHAPTER MORE.

**T**HE pains which have been taken to suppress this work, are as illiberal as unjust; let it stand or fall by its own merit: but like all such similar attempts, they have recoiled upon those who levelled the batteries;—and in proportion as they have endeavoured to lessen it in the opinion of the Public, the generous and candid Public have seen through the artifice, and with still greater applause have more warmly patronized the performance.

In this scale will all productions be ever weighed, and the voice of a Bookseller or a pretended Critic will have no influence, when envy, jealousy, or self-interest, so conspicuously appear under the slight veil of pretended Candour.

The END of the FOURTH VOLUME.



A  
P O L I T I C A L  
R O M A N C E,

A D D R E S S E D

To — — — Esq;

O F

Y O R K.

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for P. MILLER and J. WHITE, Booksellers  
in the *Strand*, M D C C L X X I V.

Frankfort, July 6th  
The Clergy of the Town of Schaf-  
hausen published, at the beginning  
of the year, a serious warning  
to their fellow citizens, to open  
their eyes to the inconsequence  
which would ensue from a Theatre  
in their Town, and to dissuade  
them from the plan of building one.  
This Pamphlet is written in a power-  
ful and convincing style, and points  
out in strong colours the pernicious  
effects of the Theatre on the morals, the  
religion, and the welfare of the citizens,  
and reminding the Magistrates and  
citizens of the distressed state of com-  
merce and manufactures, exhorts them  
to renounce this dangerous source of  
pleasure. A Theatre, it says, in which  
morality should be suspected would  
be resorted in our days, and plays  
like those of Pelloni, which were  
appreciated in the last century, would  
now be hissed. The modern French  
Theatre is but a tissue of crimes, blas-  
phemies, and horrors. It is a moral  
monster. Journal de Strasbourg  
July 7th 1752. M. de la Motte

## ADVERTISEMENT.

**T**HIS little Piece was written by Mr STERNE in the year 1759, but for private reasons was then suppressed. The recovery of this satirical performance from oblivion, as worthy of so masterly a pen, will, it is hoped, be a sufficient excuse with all lovers of literary merit, for thus bringing it to public view.



Late Parson,	Abp. H-RR-G
Parson of the Parish,	Abp. H-TT-N
John the Clerk,	Dean of York. FOUNT-N
Trim,	Dr T-PH-M
Mark Slender,	Dr BRAITH-T
Lorry Slim,	LAWRENCE ST-NE
William Doe,	Mr BIRDM-E

*Village, York.*

*Author, Mr LAWRENCE ST-NE*

---

A  
P O L I T I C A L  
R O M A N C E.

S I R,

**I**N my last, for want of something better to write about, I told you what a world of fending and proving we have had of late, in this little village of ours, about an old cast pair of black plush-breeches, which *John* our parish-clerk, about ten years ago, it seems, had made a promise of to one *Trim*, who is our sexton and dog-whipper.—To this you write me word, that you have had more than either one or two occasions to know a good deal of the shifty behaviour of the said master *Trim*—and that you are astonished, nor can you for your soul conceive, how so worthless a fellow, and so worthless a thing into the bargain, could become the occasion of so much racket as I have represented.—

Now, though you do not say expressly you could wish to hear any more about it, yet I see plainly enough I have raised your curiosity; and, therefore, from the same motive that I slightly mentioned it at all in my last letter, I will in this give you a full and very circumstantial account of the whole affair.

But,

But, before I begin, I must first set you right in one very material point, in which I have misled you, as to the true cause of all this uproar amongst us—which does not take its rise, as I then told you, from the affair of the breeches; but, on the contrary, the whole affair of the breeches has taken its rise from it.—To understand which, you must know, that the first beginning of the squabble was not betwixt *John* the parish-clerk and *Trim* the sexton, but betwixt the parson of the parish and the said master *Trim*, about an old *watch-coat* that had hung up many years in the church, which *Trim* had set his heart upon; and nothing would serve *Trim* but he must take it home, in order to have it converted into a *warm under-petticoat* for his wife, and a *jerkin* for himself against winter; which, in a plaintive tone, he most humbly begged his reverence would consent to.

I need not tell you, Sir, who have so often felt it, that a principle of strong compassion transports a generous mind sometimes beyond what is strictly right;—the parson was within an ace of being an honourable example of this very crime—for no sooner did the distinct words—*petticoat—poor wife—warm—winter*, strike upon his ear—but his heart warmed—and before *Trim* had well got to the end of his petition (being a gentleman of a frank open temper) he told him he was welcome to it with all his heart and soul.—But, *Trim*, says he, as you see I am but just got down to my living, and am an utter stranger to all parish-matters, knowing nothing about this old watch-coat you beg of me, having never seen it in my life, and therefore cannot be a judge whether 'tis fit for such a purpose, or, if it is, in truth know not whether 'tis mine to bestow upon you or not—you must have a week or ten days patience, till I can make  
some

some inquiries about it—and, if I find it is in my power, I tell you again, man, your wife is heartily welcome to an under-petticoat out of it, and you to a jerkin, was the thing as good again as you represent it.

It is necessary to inform you, Sir, in this place, that the parson was earnestly bent to serve *Trim* in this affair, not only from the motive of generosity, which I have justly ascribed to him; but likewise from another motive, and that was by making some sort of recompence for a multitude of small services which *Trim* had occasionally done, and indeed was continually doing (as he was much about the house) when his own man was out of the way.—For all these reasons together, I say, the parson of the parish intended to serve *Trim* in this matter to the utmost of his power. All that was wanting, was previously to inquire if any one had a *claim* to it, or whether, as it had time immemorial hung up in the church, the taking it down might not rise a clamour in the parish. These inquiries were the things that *Trim* dreaded in his heart—he knew very well, that, if the parson should but say one word to the church-wardens about it, there would be an end of the whole affair. For this, and some other reasons not necessary to be told you at present, *Trim* was for allowing no time in this matter—but, on the contrary, doubled his diligence and importunity at the vicarage-house—plagued the whole family to death—pressed his suit morning, noon, and night; and, to shorten my story, teased the poor gentleman, who was but in an ill state of health, almost out of his life about it.

You will not wonder when I tell you, that all this hurry and precipitation, on the side of master *Trim*, produced its natural effect on the side of the parson,

parson, and that was a suspicion that all was not right at the bottom.

He was one evening sitting alone in his study, weighing and turning this doubt every way in his mind, and after an hour and a half's serious deliberation upon the affair, and running over *Trim's* behaviour throughout—he was just saying to himself—*it must be so*—when a sudden rap at the door put an end to his soliloquy, and in a few minutes to his doubts too; for a labourer in the town, who deemed himself past his fifty-second year, had been returned by the constables in the militia-list—and he had come with a groat in his hand to search the parish-register for his age. The parson bid the poor fellow put the groat into his pocket, and go into the kitchen—then shutting the study door, and taking down the parish-register—*who knows, says he, but I may find something here about this self-same watch-coat?* He had scarce unclasped the book, in saying this, when he popped on the very thing he wanted, fairly wrote in the first page, pasted to the inside of one of the covers, whereon was a memorandum about the very thing in question, in these express words. — *Memorandum.*

“ The great watch-coat was purchased and given,  
 “ above two hundred years ago, by the lord of the  
 “ manor, to this parish-church, to the sole use and  
 “ behoof of the poor sextons thereof, and their  
 “ successors for ever, to be worn by them respec-  
 “ tively in winterly cold nights in ringing com-  
 “ plines, passing-bells, &c. which the said lord of  
 “ the manor had done in piety to keep the poor  
 “ wretches warm, and for the good of his own  
 “ soul, for which they were directed to pray, &c.”

*Just heaven!* said the parson to himself, looking upwards, *what an escape have I had! give this for an under-petticoat to Trim's wife! I would not have consented*



*consented to such a desecration to be Primate of all England—nay, I would not have disturbed a single button of it for all my tithes.*

Scarce were the words out of his mouth, when in pops *Trim* with the whole subject of the exclamation under both his arms—I say, under both his arms—for he had actually got it ript and cut out ready, his own jerkin under one arm, and the petticoat under the other, in order to carry it to the tailor to be made up, and had just stepped in, in high spirits, to show the parson how cleverly it had held out.

There are now many good families subsisting in the world, but which I have neither time to recollect or look for, which would give you a strong conception of the astonishment and honest indignation which this unexpected stroke of *Trim's* impudence impressed upon the parson's looks—let it suffice to say, that it exceeded all fair description—as well as all power of proper resentment—except this, that *Trim* was ordered, in a stern voice, to lay the bundles down upon the table—to go about his business, and wait upon him, at his peril, the next morning at eleven precisely.—Against this hour, like a wise man, the parson had sent to desire *John* the parish-clerk, who bore an exceeding good character as a man of truth, and who, having moreover a pretty freehold of about eighteen pounds a-year in the township, was a leading man in it; and, upon the whole, was such a one, of whom it might be said, that he rather did honour to his office, than that his office did honour to him—him he sends for, with the church-wardens, and one of the sidersmen, a grave, knowing, old man, to be present—for, as *Trim* had withheld the whole truth from the parson, touching the watch-

E e

coat,

coat, he thought it probable he would as certainly do the same thing to others. Though this, I said, was wise, the trouble of the precaution might have been spared—because the parson's character was unblemished—and he had ever been held by the world in the estimation of a man of honour and integrity.—*Trim's* character, on the contrary, was as well known, if not in the world, at least in all the parish, to be that of a little, dirty, pimping, pettifogging, ambidextrous fellow—who neither cared what he did or said of any, provided he could get a penny by it. This might, I said, have made any precaution needless—but you must know, as the parson had in a manner but just got down to his living, he dreaded the consequences of the least ill impression on his first entrance among his parishioners, which would have disabled him from doing them the good he wished—so that out of regard to his flock, more than the necessary care due to himself—he was resolved not to lie at the mercy of what resentment might vent, or malice lend an ear to.—

Accordingly the whole matter was rehearsed, from first to last, by the parson, in the matter I've told you, in the hearing of *John* the parish-clerk, and in the presence of *Trim*.

*Trim* had little to say for himself, except “That the parson had absolutely promised to befriend him and his wife in the affair to the utmost of his power: that the watch-coat was certainly in his power, and that he might still give it him if he pleased.”

To this the parson's reply was short, but strong, “That nothing was in his power to do but what he could do *honestly*—that, in giving the coat to  
him

him and his wife, he should do a manifest wrong to the *next* sexton, the great watch-coat being the most comfortable part of the place—that he should moreover injure the right of his own successor, who would be just so much a worse patron as the worth of the coat amounted to; and, in a word, he declared, that his whole intent in promising that coat was charity to *Trim*, but *wrong* to no man—that was a reserve, he said, made in all cases of this kind: and he declared solemnly, *in verbo sacerdotis*, that this was his meaning, and was so understood by *Trim* himself.”

With the weight of this truth, and the great good sense and strong reason which accompanied all the parson said on the subject—poor *Trim* was driven to his last shift—and begged he might be suffered to plead his right and title to the watch-coat, if not by *promise*, at least by *servitude*—it was well known how much he was entitled to it upon these scores: “That he had black’d the parson’s shoes without count, and greased his boots above fifty times—that he had run for eggs in the town upon all occasions—whetted the knives at all hours—caught his horse, and rubbed him down—that for his wife, she had been ready upon all occasions to char for them; and neither he nor she, to the best of his remembrance, ever took a farthing, or any thing beyond a mug of ale.”—To this account of his services, he begged leave to add those of his wishes, which, he said, had been equally great—he affirmed, and was ready, he said, to make it appear, by a number of witnesses, “he had drank his reverence’s health a thousand times (by-the-bye he did not add, out of the parson’s own ale)—that he had not only drank his health, but wished it, and never came to the house but asked his man kindly how he did—that in particular, a-

bout half a year ago, when his reverence cut his finger in paring an apple, he went half a mile to ask a cunning woman what was good to staunch blood, and actually returned with a cobweb in his breeches pocket. Nay, says *Trim*, it was not a fortnight ago, when your reverence took that strong purge, that I went to the far end of the whole town to borrow you a clofestoole—and came back, as the neighbours who flouted me will all bear witness, with the pan upon my head, and never thought it too much.” *Trim* concluded this pathetic remonstrance, with saying, “He hoped his reverence’s heart would not suffer him to requite so many faithful services by so unkind a return:—that if it was so, as he was the first, so he hoped he should be the last example of a man of his condition so treated.”—This plan of *Trim*’s defence, which *Trim* had put himself upon, could admit of no other reply than a general smile.—Upon the whole, let me inform you, that all that could be said *pro* and *con*, on both sides, being fairly heard, it was plain that *Trim*, in every part of this affair, had behaved very ill—and one thing, which was never expected to be known of him, happened in the course of this debate to come out against him, namely, that he had gone and told the parson, before he had ever set foot in his parish, that *John* his parish-clerk—his church-wardens, and some of the heads of the parish, were a parcel of scoundrels.—Upon the upshot, *Trim* was kick’d out of doors, and told at his peril never to come there again.

At first, *Trim* huff’d and bounced most terribly—swore he would get a warrant—that nothing would serve him but he would call a bye-law, and tell the whole parish how the parson had misused him; but cooling of that, as fearing the parson might possibly bind him over to his good behaviour,  
and,



and, for aught he knew, might send him to the house of correction, he lets the parson alone, and to revenge himself, falls foul upon the clerk, who had no more to do in the quarrel than you or I—rips up the promise of the old—cast—pair of black—plush—breeches; and raises an uproar in the town about it, notwithstanding it had slept ten years—but all this, you must know, is looked upon in no other light but as an artful stroke of generalship in *Trim* to raise a dust, and cover himself under the disgraceful chastisement he has undergone.—

If your curiosity is not yet satisfied—I will now proceed to relate the *battle of the breeches* in the same exact manner I have done that of the watch-coat.—

Be it known then, that about ten years ago, when *John* was appointed parish-clerk of this church, this said *Trim* took no small pains to get into *John's* good graces, in order, as it afterwards appeared, to coax a promise out of him of a pair of breeches, which *John* had then by him, of black plush, not much the worse for wearing—*Trim* only begg'd, for God's sake, to have them bestowed upon him when *John* should think fit to cast them.—

*Trim* was one of these kind of men who loved a bit of finery in his heart, and would rather have a tatter'd rag of a better body's than the best plain whole thing his wife could spin him.

*John*, who was naturally unsuspecting, made no more difficulty of promising the breeches than the parson had done in promising the great coat; and indeed with something less reserve—because the



breeches were *John's own*, and he could give them, without wrong, to whom he thought fit.

It happened, I was going to say unluckily, but I should rather say most luckily, for *Trim*, for he was the only gainer by it, that a quarrel, about some six or eight weeks after this, broke out betwixt the late parson of the parish and *John* the clerk. Somebody (and it was thought to be nobody but *Trim*) had put it into the parson's head, " that *John's* desk in the church was at the least four inches higher than it should be—that the thing gave offence, and was indecorous, inasmuch as it approached too near upon a level with the parson's desk itself."—This hardship the parson complained of loudly, and told *John*, one day after prayers, " he could bear it no longer—and would have it altered, and brought down as it should be." *John* made no other reply, but " that the desk was not of his raising :—that 'twas not one hair-breadth higher than he found it—and that as he found it, so he would leave it.—In short, he would neither make an encroachment, neither would he suffer one."—The late parson might have his virtues, but the leading part of his character was not *humility*—so that *John's* stiffness in this point was not likely to reconcile matters.—This was *Trim's* harvest.

After a friendly hint to *John* to stand his ground, away hies *Trim* to make his market at the vicarage.—What passed there I will not say, intending not to be uncharitable; so shall content myself with only guessing at it from the sudden change that appeared in *Trim's* dress for the better—for he had left his old ragged coat, hat, and wig, in the stable, and was come forth strutting across the church-yard clad in a good charitable cast coat, large hat, and wig,

wig, which the parson had just given him.—Ho! ho! hollo! *John*, cries *Trim*, in an insolent bravo, as loud as ever he could bawl—see here, my lad, how fine I am!—The more shame for you answered *John* seriously—Do you think, *Trim*, says he, such finery, gained by such services, becomes you, or can wear well?—Fy upon it, *Trim*, I could not have expected this from you, considering what friendship you pretend, and how kind I have ever been to you—how many shillings, and six pences, I have generously lent you in your distresses.—Nay, it was but the other day that I promised you these black plush breeches I have on—Rot your breeches, quoth *Trim* (for *Trim*'s brain was half turn'd with his new finery) rot your breeches, says he—I would not take them up were they laid at my door—give them, and be d—d to you, to whom you like—I would have you to know I can have a better pair of the parson's any day in the week—*John* told him plainly, as his word had once passed him, he had a spirit above taking advantage of his insolence in giving them away to another—but, to tell him his mind freely, he thought he had got so many favours of that kind, and was so likely to get many more for the same services, of the parson, that he had better give up the breeches, with good nature, to some one who would be more thankful for them.

Here *John* mentioned *Mark Slender* (who it seems the day before had asked *John* for them) not knowing they were under promise to *Trim*—“Come, “*Trim*, says he, let poor *Mark* have them—you “know he has not a pair to his a—: besides, you “see he is just of my size and they will fit to a F; “whereas if I give 'em to you, look ye, they are “not worth much; and besides, you could not get “your backside into them, if you had them, with-  
“ out

“out tearing them all to pieces.”—Every tittle of this was most undoubtedly true; for *Trim*, you must know, by foul feeding, and playing the good-fellow at the parson’s, was grown somewhat gross about the lower parts, *if not higher*; so that, as all *John* said upon the occasion was fact, *Trim*, with much ado, and after a hundred hums and hahs, at last, out of mere compassion to *Mark*, signs, seals, and delivers up ALL RIGHT, INTEREST, AND PRETENSIONS WHATSOEVER IN AND TO THE SAID BREECHES, THEREBY BINDING HIS HEIRS, EXECUTORS, ADMINISTRATORS, AND ASSIGNS, NEVER MORE TO CALL THE SAID CLAIM IN QUESTION.—All this renunciation was set forth, in an ample manner, to be in pure pity to *Mark*’s nakedness—but the secret was, *Trim* had an eye to, and firmly expected, in his own mind, the great green pulpit-cloth, and old velvet cushion, which were that very year to be taken down—which, by-the-bye, could he have wheedled *John* a second time, as he had hoped, would have made up the loss of the breeches seven-fold.

Now, you must know, this pulpit-cloth and cushion were not in *John*’s gift, but in the churchwardens, &c. However, as I said above, that *John* was a leading man in the parish, *Trim* knew he could help him to ’em if he would—but *John* had got a surfeit of him—so, when the pulpit-cloth, &c. were taken down, they were immediately given (*John* having a great say in it) to *William Doe*, who understood very well what use to make of them.

As for the old breeches, poor *Mark* lived to wear them but a short time, and they got into the possession of *Larry Slim*, an unlucky wight, by whom they are still worn—in truth, as you will guess, they are very thin by this time.

But,

But *Lorry* has a light heart, and what recommends them to him, is this, that, as thin as they are, he knows that *Trim*, let him say what he will to the contrary, still envies the *possessor* of them, and, with all his pride, would be very glad to wear them after *him*.

Upon this footing have these affairs slept quietly for near ten years—and would have slept for ever, but for the unlucky kicking bout, which, as I said, has ripped this squabble up afresh; so that it was no longer ago than last week, that *Trim* met and insulted *John* in the public town-way before a hundred people—tax'd him with the promise of the old cast pair of black breeches, notwithstanding *Trim's* solemn renunciation—twitted him with the pulpit-cloth and velvet-cushion—as good as told him he was ignorant of the common duties of his clerkship; adding, very insolently, that he knew not so much as to give out a common psalm in tune.

*John* contented himself by giving a plain answer to every article that *Trim* had laid to his charge, and appealed to his neighbours, who remembered the whole affair—and, as he knew there was never any thing to be got by wrestling with a chimney-sweeper, he was going to take his leave of *Trim* for ever. But hold—the mob by this time had got round them, and their high mightinesses insisted upon having *Trim* tried upon the spot.

*Trim* was accordingly tried, and, after a full hearing, was convicted a second time, and handled more roughly by one or more of them than even at the parson's.—

*Trim*, says one, are you not ashamed of yourself to make all this rout and disturbance in the town,  
and



and set neighbours together by the ears, about an old—worn—out—pair of cast—breeches not worth half a crown? Is there a cast coat, or a place in the whole town, that will bring you in a shilling, but what you have snapped up like a greedy hound as you are.—

In the first place, are you not sexton and dog-whipper, worth three pounds a year? Then you begged the church-wardens to let your wife have the washing and darning of the church-linen, which brings you in thirteen shillings and fourpence; then you have six shillings and eightpence for oiling and winding up the clock, both paid you at Easter—the pounder's place, which is worth forty shillings a-year, you have got that too—you are the bailiff, which the late parson got you, which brings you in forty shillings more.

Besides all this, you have six pounds a-year, paid you quarterly, for being mole-catcher to the parish. Aye, says the luckless wight above mentioned, (who was standing close by him with the plush breeches on), “you are not only mole-catcher, *Trim*, but you catch *STRAY CONIES* too in the *dark*, and you pretend a licence for it, which, I trow, will be looked into at the next quarter-sessions.” I maintain it, I have a licence, says *Trim*, blushing as red as scarlet—I have a licence, and, as I farm a warren in the next parish, I will catch conies every hour of the night. *You catch conies?* says a toothless old woman just passing by.

This set the mob a laughing, and sent every man home in perfect good humour, except *Trim*, who waddled very slowly off with that kind of inflexible



flexible gravity only to be equalled by one animal in the creation, and surpassed by none.

I am,

Sir, yours, &c. &c.

### P O S T S C R I P T.

I Have broke open my letter to inform you, that I missed the opportunity of sending it by the messenger, who I expected would have called upon me in his return through this village to York; so it has lain a week or ten days by me—I am not sorry for the disappointment, because something has since happened, in continuation of this affair, which I am thereby enabled to transmit to you all under one trouble.

When I finished the above account, I thought (as did every soul in the parish) *Trim* had met with so thorough a rebuff from *John* the parish-clerk, and the town's-folks, who all took against him, that *Trim* would be glad to be quiet, and let the matter rest.

But, it seems, it is not half an hour ago since *Trim* sallied forth again, and, having borrowed a sow-gelder's horn, with hard blowing he got the whole town round him, and endeavoured to raise a disturbance, and fight the whole battle over again—alleg'd that he had been used in the last fray worse than a dog, not by *John* the parish-clerk, for I should not, quoth *Trim*, have valued him a rush single hands—but all the town sided with him, and twelve men in *buckram* set upon me,  
all

all at once, and kept me in play at sword's point for three hours together.

Besides, quoth *Trim*, there were two misbegotten knaves in *Kendal green*, who lay all the while in ambush in *John's* own house, and they all sixteen came upon my back, and let drive at me all together—a plague, says *Trim*, of all cowards.

*Trim* repeated this story above a dozen times, which made some of the neighbours pity him, thinking the poor fellow crack-brain'd, and that he actually believed what he said.

After this *Trim* dropped the affair of the breeches, and began a fresh dispute about the reading desk, which I told you had occasioned some small dispute between the *late* parson and *John*, some years ago.—This reading desk, as you will observe, was but an episode wove into the main story by-the-bye, for the main affair was *the battle of the breeches and the great coat*.

However, *Trim* being at last driven out of these two citadels—he has seized hold, in his retreat, of this reading desk, with a view, as it seems, to take shelter behind it.

I cannot say but the man has fought it out obstinately enough, and, had his cause been good, I should have really pitied him. For, when he was driven out of the *great watch-coat*, you see he did not run away; no,—he retreated behind the breeches, and, when he could make nothing of it behind the breeches, he got behind the reading desk. To what other hold *Trim* will next retreat, the politicians of this village are not agreed. Some think his next move will be towards the rear of the  
parson's

parson's boot ; but, as it is thought he cannot make a long stand there, others are of opinion, that *Trim* will once more in his life get hold of the parson's horse, and charge upon him, or perhaps behind him : but, as the horse is not easy to be caught, the more general opinion is, that, when he is driven out of the reading-desk, he will make his last retreat in such a manner, as, if possible, to gain the *close stool*, and defend himself behind it to the very last drop.

If *Trim* should make this movement, by my advice, he should be left, besides his citadel, in full possession of the field of battle, where 'tis certain he will keep every body a league off, and may hop by himself till he is weary. Besides, as *Trim* seems bent upon *purging* himself, and may have abundance of foul-humours to work off, I think he cannot be better placed.

But this is all matter of speculation—Let me carry you back to matter of fact, and tell you what kind of stand *Trim* has actually made behind the said desk : “ Neighbours and townsmen all, I will be sworn before my Lord Mayor, that *John* and his nineteen men in *bukram* have abused me worse than a dog ; for they told you that I play'd fast and go loose with the *late* parson and him in that old dispute of theirs about the *reading desk*, and that I made matters worse between them, and not better.”

Of this charge *Trim* declared he was as innocent as the child that was unborn—that he would be book-sworn he had no hand in it.

He produced a strong witness, and moreover insinuated, that *John* himself, instead of being angry for what he had done in it, had actually thanked

**F f**

him—

him—Aye, *Trim*, says the wight in the plush breeches, but, that was, *Trim*, the day before *John* found thee out. Besides *Trim*, there is nothing in that ; for the very year that you was made town's pounder, thou knowest well, that I both thanked thee myself, and moreover gave thee a good warm supper for turning *John Lund*'s cows and horses out of my hard corn close, which, if thou hadst not done, (as thou told'st me), I should have lost my whole crop : whereas *John Lund* and *Thomas Patt*, who are both here to testify, and are both willing to take their oaths on't, that thou thyself was the very man who set the gate open—and after all, it was not thee, *Trim*, 'twas the blacksmith's poor lad who turned them out—so that a man may be thanked and rewarded too for a good turn which he never did, nor ever did intend.

*Trim* could not sustain this unexpected stroke—so *Trim* marched off the field without colours flying, or his horn sounding, or any other ensigns of honour whatever—Whether after this *Trim* intends to rally a second time—or whether he may not take it into his head to claim the victory—none but *Trim* himself can inform you.

However, the general opinion upon the whole is this, that, in three several pitch'd battles *Trim* has been so trimm'd as never disastrous hero was trimm'd before.

F I N I S.

553577









